











THE  
TUCKER GENEALOGY

A RECORD OF  
GILBERT RUGGLES and EVELINA CHRISTINA (SNYDER)

TUCKER

THEIR ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

— BY —

TYLER SEYMOUR MORRIS

AUTHOR OF

“The Morris Genealogy,” “A List of Genealogies,” Etc.

---

CHICAGO

1901





TO THE MEMORY OF  
GILBERT RUGGLES TUCKER  
AND HIS WIFE,  
EVELINA CHRISTINA SNYDER



## EARLY MORNING AT PLYMOUTH

---

Through grey mist tangled 'midst the wooded hills,  
A brown-winged warbler, flying as he sings,  
Stops o'er his grassy nest awhile, then fills  
The salty air with sweetness, till he brings  
Remembrances of vanished men and things.

I wait to hear him fill the silent vale,  
And know a soul has come again to earth.  
Listen! Beneath his honeyed notes, a tale  
Of sorrow! 'Tis a Pilgrim's second birth;  
Old anguish makes rich concord with his mirth.

Here where his heart pours ecstasies of song,  
Two centuries ago, he loved and died;  
Wandered with her the ocean-shore along,  
And watched with her the star-lit ebbing tide.  
Those lover-forms lie sleeping side by side.

Here now he comes with her to nest again,  
And rear their birdlings near the self-same shore,—  
To know Love's joy of joys and heart of pain.  
Lovers immortal, having loved before,  
Somewhere a peace abides forever more.

—FRANK W. GUNSAULUS.

To MR. SEYMOUR MORRIS.



# TUCKER.

## FIRST GENERATION.

1. MORRIS<sup>1</sup> TUCKER of Salisbury, Mass., was married October 14, 1661, to Elizabeth Stevens, (daughter of John\* and Elizabeth Stevens,) who was born November 2, 1639. She died October 16, 1662.

This is the first mention of the name of Morris Tucker, in the early records of Salisbury.

His parentage, or date of birth, do not appear of record. There were several persons of the Tucker name, who settled in New England prior to 1650, but the settlement of estates left by them leave no clue to the identity of Morris Tucker.

In 1663, Morris Tucker married (second) Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Gill [daughter of John and Phebe<sup>2</sup> (Buswell) Gill], of Salisbury; she was born January 8, 1646.

December 11, 1677, Morris Tucker took the oath of allegiance before Thomas Bradbury, Captain of the Salisbury Militia, and was made freeman in 1690. His occupation was that of a cooper.

On January 5, 1663, William Huntington of Salisbury, Mass., deeded for £15, to Morris Tucker, 30 acres of upland near Cobler's Brook on the highway leading to Haverhill. (See appendix "A" for copy of deed.)

On July 29, 1668, he sold this same tract of land to John Gill, and described himself as a planter. (See appendix "B" for copy of deed.)

On February 7, 1693, he deeded to his son James Tucker, for £10, a parcel of upland and swamp in Salis-

---

Some of the descendants of Morris Tucker, of Salisbury, Mass. are given in Putnam's Historical Magazine, Salem, Mass., Jan. 1885.

\*One of the first settlers of the town, 1639.

bury, near a place known as Munday Hill, which was granted to him by the commoners of Salisbury.\*

In 1692 Morris Tucker and his wife signed the petition in favor of Mary Bradbury, wife of Capt. Thomas Bradbury. Mrs. Bradbury, having been tried for witchcraft, was convicted but not executed.

Morris Tucker made the bricks for the parsonage house built in 1693, and evidences of the old brickyard are to be seen at this day on the farm which he occupied.

March 28, 1699, Morris Tucker sold land to his son James Tucker.

He removed to Tiverton, R. I., and is said to have died there.

#### CHILD.

1. Benoni<sup>2</sup>, born Oct. 16, 1662.†

#### CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

2. John<sup>2</sup>, born Aug. 16, 1664.‡
3. Mary, born May 21, 1666.
4. James, born Dec. 28, 1667.
5. Sarah, born May 19, 1670.
6. *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, born Feb. 20, 1671-2, m. Phebe<sup>3</sup> Page.
7. Jabez, born Feb. 5, 1675.
8. Elizabeth, born April 7, 1677.
9. Morris, born Sept. 6, 1679.

\*The records of the town proceedings of Salisbury cover the years 1638 to 1885, and the vital records begin one year earlier.

The Rocky Hill Congregational Church of Salisbury was organized in 1718, and their records began in 1718.

†Rev. John Tucker (*Benj.*,<sup>3</sup> *Benoni*,<sup>2</sup> *Morris*,<sup>1</sup>) born Sept. 10, 1719, in Amesbury, Mass., was a descendant of Morris<sup>1</sup> Tucker. Graduated from Harvard College in 1741. Ordained Oct. 20, 1745, at Newbury, Mass. (See Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*.)

‡December 17, 1691, John Tucker of Salisbury sold to his uncle Isaac Morrill of Salisbury, for £10 and £16 in goods merchantable, all of the land bought of his (John Tucker's) grandfather, John Gill.

Authorities: Hoyt, David W., *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass.* Providence, R. I., pp. 337, 338.

Savage, James. *A Genealogical Dictionary of New England.* Boston, Mass., 1862, p. 339.

Evans, John Q., *Salisbury's Earliest Settlers* (1896), p. 8.

## SECOND GENERATION.

2. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> TUCKER, (*Morris*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Morris and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Gill) Tucker], was born in Salisbury, Mass., Feb. 20, 1671-2. On Oct. 14, 1695, was published his intention of marriage to Phebe Page. (*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Martha<sup>2</sup> (Dow) Page. She was born Nov. 17, 1674. She was admitted to the Salisbury Church June 8, 1718.

On Feb. 18, 1741, Joseph Tucker and others petitioned the Governor of New Hampshire for permission to be annexed to Kingston. In 1735 he deeded to his son Moses<sup>3</sup> Tucker, the homestead in Salisbury, on consideration that Moses would provide for his maintainance. He died June 30, 1743. She died Dec. 29, 1736.

## CHILDREN.

1. James<sup>3</sup>, born April 25, 1697.
2. Samuel, born April 16, 1699.
3. Joseph, born Aug. 29, 1702.
3. 4. Moses<sup>3</sup>, born March 28, 1704-5, m. Johannah<sup>4</sup> Dow.
5. Ebenezer, born Aug. 31, 1707.
6. Phebe, born April 27, 1712.

---

"New Ipswich, Hillsborough Co., N. H., three miles from Greenway Station, 20 miles W. from Nashua, three churches, an academy, a saving bank, mufg. of machinery, chairs, cigars, etc., pop. 1380."

"Salisbury, Essex County, Mass., near the north bank of the Merrimac River, adjacent to the village of Amesbury Ferry, on a branch of the Eastern R. R., about 11 miles N. E. of Haverhill, and 24 miles N. of Salem. It contains a newspaper office, several churches, a national bank, a savings bank, a high school and several manufacturers of carriages. A chain suspension bridge over the river connects Salisbury with Newburyport."

Salisbury Tp. is bounded on the East by the Atlantic Ocean and on the South by the Merrimac River. It has six churches, also mufg. of woolen goods and hats, eight boat and ten carriage factories. It was first settled in 1636, population of Township 4078.

Authorities: Town Papers, documents and records relating to towns in New Hampshire. Concord, N. H., 1875, pp. 332, 360.

### THIRD GENERATION,

---

3. CAPTAIN MOSES<sup>3</sup> TUCKER, (*Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*), [youngest son of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Phebe<sup>2</sup> (Page) Tucker], was born in Salisbury, Mass., on March 28, 1704-5. He was married on August 18, 1727, at Haverhill, Mass., to Johannah<sup>4</sup> Dow (*Stephen,<sup>3</sup> Stephen,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Stephen<sup>3</sup> and Mary<sup>3</sup> (Hutchins) Dow], who was born on September 26, 1709, in Haverhill, Mass.

On May 3, 1731, Abraham Brown of Salisbury for £15 sold to Moses Tucker, sadler, a one-fourth part of a forty-acre lot of land in Kingston, N. H., and the same day John Webster, of Salisbury, sold to Moses Tucker a half interest in a forty acre lot in the west part of Kingston, near Chester, N. H.

On Sept. 24, 1746, the inhabitants and freeholders of Kingston voted to set off a certain district of the town into a separate or distinct parish or precinct. Moses Tucker was among the freeholders so set off.

On February 5, 1757, a Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ Huse sold land in Kingston, N. H., to Moses Tucker. About 1738 Moses Tucker removed to Kingston, N. H., where all of his children (except the eldest) were born. November 5, 1760, Benjamin Hoar, of Ipswich, N. H., sold to Moses Tucker of the parish of Kingston, town of Sandown, N. H., for the sum of £250, a certain tract of land in New Ipswich, N. H. In 1762 he was town clerk and selectman. October 7, 1768, Moses Tucker, of New Ipswich, for the love and good will to his son Reuben Tucker, of New Ipswich, deeded to him a certain tract of land in New Ipswich.

February 7, 1769, "Moses Tucker and Reuben Tucker, both of New Ipswich, for five shillings, relinquished to Joseph Tucker of New Ipswich, a husbandman and a minor, under the age of twenty-one, all their right and interest in



their honored father, Moses Tucker's real estate, late of New Ipswich, gent."

Nathan Boynton, of a place called New Ipswich, Province of New Hampshire, to "Moses Tucker of the same place and Province, gentleman, for £40; sold forty acres of land October 27, 1766."

On Oct. 22, 1762, he, with thirty-seven others, petitioned the Governor for authority to levy a special tax to build a meeting house in New Ipswich.

Moses Tucker removed to Kingston, N. H., and from there to New Ipswich, N. H. He was an officer in the Indian wars. He died January 6, 1769, aged 66.

"Moses Tucker was here (New Ipswich) probably before 1745. He located on "Town Hill." The house was taken down many years since, and the place is known as the Russell Pasture. He is said to have been a very resolute man, and to have been an officer in some of the French and Indian Wars. It is supposed that this house was fortified and used for the protection of that neighborhood, at the time of the capture of John Fitch and family by the Indians, July 6, 1748.

"The alarm was so great that all the inhabitants fled, except Captain Tucker, who, for a while, was the sole occupant of the place.

"After the incorporation of the town, he was for several years Town Clerk and Selectman. He died Jan. 6, 1769, age 65, and was then the oldest man in town. His son Joseph married Martha Woolson; she died 1773, age 22. His son Moses lived near Capt. Woolson's place, now vacant, is still called 'Tucker's Orchard.' He died in 1792, age 58. Either he or his father owned the farm afterwards occupied by Judge Champney. His daughter Susan married Ithamar Wheelock. His daughter Mary married George Start.

Amesbury, Mass., was set off from Salisbury in 1654.

REFERENCE: Kidder, Frederick and Gould, Augustus A. *The History of New Ipswich*. Boston, 1852.

*The New England Magazine*, Boston, Mass., 1900. Vol. 22, pp. 97 to 112.

*Town Papers of New Hampshire*. Concord, N. H., 1883. Vol. 12, pp. 731, 732.

"It is not known at what period the first military company was organized in town (New Ipswich) but probably as early as 1755, as from that time until 1760 we had an Indian enemy on our borders. It is supposed that Capt. Tucker was the first commander. This is mainly inferred from his having the title of captain, and his known martial ability and courage.

"Isaac Appleton says the first training he ever witnessed was in 1771, and in the list of officers, Moses Tucker, Jr., is mentioned as one of the corporals."

#### CHILDREN.

1. Mary<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 3, 1728-9.
2. Parker, born Jan. 11, 1730. Died May 7, 1736.
3. Phebe, born March 26, 1735, in Kingston.
4. Moses, born March 6, 1735-6, in Salisbury, died 1792.
5. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, born March 13, 1739, in Kingston.
6. Elizabeth, born April 8, 1741.
7. Hannah, born Sept. 22, 1743.
4. 8. *Reuben*<sup>4</sup>, born June 19, 1747, m. Relief<sup>4</sup> Farnsworth.
9. Joseph, born Oct. 22, 1748.
10. Mary, born Oct. 5, 1751.

---

Moses<sup>4</sup> Tucker took an active part in the Revolution for the cause of Independence, April 19, 1775, a drummer in Capt. Reuben Dow's company of minute men. He marched from New Ipswich before daylight on the morning of April 20, 1775, to Cambridge on alarm of Battle of Concord. He is named in pay roll of Capt. Jonathan Whitecomb's 5th Co. of Colonel James Reed's Regt. as serving from April 28, 1775, for three months and sixteen days.

October 6, 1775, a drummer in Capt. Reuben Dow's company of Col. Wm. Prescott's Regt. June 29 to July 3, 1777, served five days as private in Capt. Lewis' Co. to re-enforce Ticonderoga. July 3 to July 11, served nine days as sergeant in Capt. Mellins Co. Hales Regt.

Sept. 23 to Oct. 25, served twenty-eight days as lieutenant in in Capt. Briant's Co. Moore's Regt.

Aug. 10 to Aug. 28, 1778, served twenty-one days as lieutenant in Capt. Fletcher's Co. Col. Enoch Hale's Regt.

Aug. 8 to Aug. 28, 1778, served twenty-three days as sergeant in Capt. Jas. Lewis' Co. Col. Enoch Hales' Reg. Marched from N. H. and joined Continental Army in R. I.

The grave of Capt. Moses Tucker in the old burying ground in New Ipswich, N. H., is marked by a slab which reads :

MEMEMO MORI:  
HERE LIES THE  
BODY OF CAPT.  
MOSES TUCKER,  
WHO DEPARTED  
THIS LIFE JAN. 6th,  
1769, IN THE 65th  
YEAR OF HIS AGE.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

4. REUBEN<sup>4</sup> TUCKER (*Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Moses<sup>3</sup> and Johannah<sup>4</sup> (Dow) Tucker], was born in Kingston, Rockingham County, N. H., June 19, 1747. Removed with his parents to New Ipswich, Hillsborough County, N. H., and from there to Townsend, Middlesex County, Mass., where he kept a tavern. While his brother Moses rendered material aid in the cause of American independence, Reuben's sympathies were with the Loyalists. Many families were thus divided.

He was married on June 4, 1771 to Relief<sup>4</sup> Farnsworth, (*David<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Mathias<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Lieut. David<sup>3</sup> and Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Hastings) Farnsworth of Groton], who was born in 1749.

Dec. 28, 1772, he purchased a tract of fifty acres in Townsend for £55, (see appendix "C" for copy of deed). Aug. 23, 1773, he made another purchase of twenty acres for £30 from Benj. Ball. Aug. 29, 1774, Reuben<sup>4</sup> Tucker sold to Moses<sup>4</sup> Tucker, sixty-two acres of land, "It being land given him by his honored father, Moses Tucker." About 1783 he emigrated to Nova Scotia with his family and settled among the Loyalists, at Sissiboo, where he resided for a short time. He then removed to a farm on the east side of the Grand Joggin, where he resided up to the time of his death. In 1803 he was appointed Justice of the Peace. He died June 12, 1803.

Shortly after the death of Reuben Tucker the farm was sold to Henry Oakes, who took down the old house and built the one now (1895) standing, in which his grandson, W. W. Payson lives.

## CHILDREN BORN IN TOWNSEND, MASS.

1. Relief<sup>6</sup>, born May 3, 1772, m. (1st) George Start, she m. (2d). John Morehouse as his second wife. After

her death on Feb. 1, 1825, at Sandy Cove, N. S.  
He married a third time.

## CHILD—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Moses<sup>6</sup> Start, who married Margavet Gould, and had Marie<sup>7</sup> Start, born February 13, 1801, m. (first), Aaron Smith; m. (second), Deacon Andrew Farnsworth [son of Jonathan Farnsworth], at Bakersfield, Vt., July 22, 1826, and died there in 1865.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

1. Ann Rosette<sup>8</sup>, born June 5, 1827; m. Sollis R. Holmes June 10, 1849. Resides at Galesburg, Ill.

## CHILDREN.

1. Fred Hosmer<sup>9</sup> Holmes, born Jan. 21, 1856; m. Nettie Mars. Resides in Galesburg, Ill. Children: Frances Louise, Horace Mars and Margaret.
  2. Frank Farnsworth, born March 21, 1858. Office 196 La Salle Street, Chicago. Local fire insurance agent and Secretary and Treasurer National Association of Local Fire Insurance Agents.
  3. Jessie R., born Oct. 18, 1861. Lives in Galesburg, Ill.; teacher in Knox College.
  4. Sollis Perry, born Aug. 24, 1864; m. Mary Wyncoop Hammond, of Wyoming, Ill., Jan. 1, 1887. Lives in Chicago. One son, William Hammond<sup>10</sup>, born in 1889.
  5. Norman V. Lives in Chicago. Secretary and organizer of the First Illinois Cavalry Association, which took part in the Spanish-American War.
- . Laura Perry<sup>8</sup>, born Nov. 27, 1828; m. Charles Hosmer Case March 25, 1852. Mr. Case was for twenty years Western Manager of the Royal Insurance Company. Mrs. Case was for years President of the Illinois State Board of Foreign Missions.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

2. Charles<sup>8</sup> Morehouse; m. Hannah Sanders. He died Jan. 16, 1884, aged 65 years. No children.
  3. Reuben<sup>8</sup> Morehouse. Died young.
2. Mary<sup>5</sup>, born March 29, 1774, m. in Digby, N. S., Nov. 13, 1794, to James Titus (son of Isaac and Jemima Titus) who was born at Westbury, N. Y., in March, 1770. He died in Digby, April 5, 1858. She died in Digby, April 15, 1853.

## CHILDREN BORN IN DIGBY.

1. Charles<sup>6</sup> Titus, born Sept. 28, 1795; died Nov. 24, 1813, in St. John, N. B. Unmarried.
2. James, born in 1797; m. Eliza Wilbur. He was lost at sea. His widow married again and lived at Portland, Me.
3. Relief, born Oct. 11, 1799; m. Jan. 3, 1819, in Digby, William Burnham, who was born Sept. 14, 1793, in Digby. He died in Aug. 1878. She died Nov. 22, 1885.

4. Maria, born May 12, 1803; m. June 6, 1819, to William Farnham, who was born Sept. 16, 1792, in Wiscasset, Maine. He died Nov. 30, 1873, in Digby. She died May 6, 1868.
5. Lucy, born July 1, 1805; m. Jan. 27, 1825, to Thomas Holdsworth, who was born Jan. 27, 1800; died Jan. 31, 1872. She died May 8, 1888.
6. Reuben. Lost at sea; unmarried.
3. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, born March 23, 1776, m. at Digby, (1st), William Smith, a sea captain, born in Digby. He was lost at sea at 48 years of age; (m. 2d,) Jacob Burns, son of William Burns, a farmer. She died in Gullivers Cove, N. S., age 70 years.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. William<sup>6</sup> Smith, born in 1799; m. Mary McLarren. He died in 1867.

## CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, born ———, m. Charles Warn.
2. Mary Jane, born ———, m. — Messinger.
3. Sophia, born ———, m. Joseph McNeill.
4. Caroline, born ———, m. John McNeill.
5. Louise, born ———.
6. John, born ———. Died in 1891.
2. Lucy<sup>1</sup> Smith, born June 3, 1797; m. Isaac Burns on Feb. 27, 1817. He was born Nov. 2, 1790, at Digby Neck, N. S. She died Aug. 20, 1865. He died in Weymouth, N. S., in 1869. Episcopalian and Liberal.

## CHILDREN.

1. Relief<sup>7</sup>, born December 16, 1819; m. Forsythe Turnbull. *Child* Chas. E.<sup>8</sup> Turnbull resides in Digby, N. S.
2. Ann Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, born May 21, 1822; m. Joseph Archer. *Child* Geo.<sup>8</sup> Archer resides in Brockton, Mass.
3. Katharine Hannah<sup>7</sup>, born Sept. 14, 1824; m. Joshua Turnbull. Resides at 38 Fairview Street, Roslindale, Mass.
4. Maria<sup>7</sup>, born Aug. 21, 1826.
5. Clarissa<sup>7</sup>, born April 3, 1829; m. William Livingston; residence 293 Callea Calleo, Buenos Ayres, S. A.
6. Amelia<sup>7</sup>, born Nov. 21, 1831, in Digby Neck, N. S. Married 1st, John Allen on Nov. 16, 1854, in Boston, Mass. He was born Aug. 21, 1831. He died Jan. 21, 1857. He was a shoe manufacturer. Presbyterian and Liberal. She m. (2nd), Ditmars Dunbar on Sept. 29, 1877, in Boston. He was born Feb. 19, 1825. He is a farmer, Episcopalian and Liberal. Resides at Weymouth Bridge, N. S.
7. Charles<sup>7</sup>, born Sept. 4, 1834; m. Levina Farnham. Resides at Digby, N. S.
8. William<sup>7</sup>, born Feb. 8, 1837; m. Pauline Saunders. Resides at Sandy Cove, N. S.
9. Albert<sup>7</sup>, born Sept. 8, 1839; m. Annie Hughes. Residence 47 Second St., Victoria, B. C.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

3. Mary<sup>6</sup> Burns, born in 1809; m. John Cassaboom.

## CHILDREN.

1. Sarah<sup>7</sup>, born —, m. David Hawkesworth.
2. Charles.
3. George, born —, m. — Smith.
4. Enoch.
5. William, born, —, m. — Haines.

4. Edward<sup>6</sup> Burns, born —, m. Elizabeth McLaren.

## CHILDREN.

1. Jurchia<sup>7</sup>, born —, m. — Messenger.
2. Matilda, born —, m. Edmund Cornwell.
3. Norman, born —, m. — Purdy.
4. Charles.

5. Clarissa<sup>6</sup> Burns, born May 4, 1807; m. Dec. 17, 1829, Robert Timpany, (*Robert Kingsley*<sup>3</sup>, *John A.*<sup>5</sup>, *Maj. Robert*<sup>1</sup>).

## CHILDREN.

1. Mary Ann<sup>7</sup>, born Sept. 20, 1830; m. Oct., 1851, to William Hankinson, who was born Oct. 2, 1812. She d. Dec. 10, 1873
2. Hannah, born in 1832; m. Harvey Robbins.
3. Clarissa<sup>7</sup>; m. Jacob Robbins.
4. Sarah Jane; m. George Hankinson.
5. Margaret.
6. Major; m. Elmira Robbins.
7. John<sup>7</sup>; m. — Hanley.
8. Haines; m. Margaret Cassaboom.

6. Charles<sup>6</sup> Burns.

7. James W.<sup>6</sup> Burns; m. Jane Morehouse. Resides Sandy Cove, N. S.

## CHILDREN.

1. John; m. — Graham.
2. Joseph.
3. Felix.
4. Isaac.
5. James.
6. A daughter.

8. Robert<sup>6</sup> Burns; m. Sophia McLaren.

## CHILDREN.

1. Douglass<sup>7</sup>; deceased.
2. Levina; m. — Medier.

9. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Burns; m. Henry Titus.

4. Reuben<sup>5</sup>, born January 6, 1778.
5. David<sup>5</sup>, born August 28, 1779; died Sept. 19, 1779
6. David<sup>5</sup>, born October 20, 1780; married but had no children.
5. 7. Charles<sup>5</sup>, born October 14, 1782; married (first) Welthe<sup>7</sup> Ruggles.

The History of Townsend, Mass., says :

“In addition to all other embarrassments under which the patriotic citizens were laboring, was the discouraging influence of about a dozen men in this town, who were known as tories. These men for more than two years, had clandestinely opposed all measures which tended to resist the authority of Great Britain. They were intelligent men, most of them, and they lived on what is known as Wallace Hill, also called by an Indian name. During the time the minute-men were absent, after the alarm was made on the 19th of April, 1775, they were offensively outspoken and disagreeable. It was during this year that it was necessary for every man to “screw his courage up to the sticking point.” Public opinion demanded that every able-bodied citizen should give an undivided support to the American cause, or be exposed to popular indignation, to prosecutions before a special Court of Sessions of Peace, to imprisonment, or to a coat of tar and feathers. From that time such persons were watched. Occasionally they were obliged to uncover their heads, and, in presence of the assembled majesty of the town, to promise greater love for the American cause, and a strict conformity to the popular will.

The patriots were determined to remove every obstacle in the way of success and to ferret out every loyalist who might utter a word against their cause. Accordingly a committee was chosen “to collect evidence of inimical and unfriendly persons agreeable to an act of the Great and General Court,” which attended to that duty.

On the 8th of July, 1776, “Voted that the select-men lay before the town a list of such persons as they think dangerous or unfriendly to this or the United States, or have been so since the 19th of April, 1775; and it was done so.

“A List of the persons names taken by us the Subscribers and presented to the Town of Townshend at a legal town meeting, agreeable to an act of the General Court, entitled an act for securing internal enemies as persons whom

---

Authority : Sawtelle, Ithamar B., History of Townsend, Mass. (1878), pp. 190 to 195.



we consider dangerous and unfriendly to this and the United States of America, is as follows, viz.:

ISAAC WALLIS,	JOSHUA SMITH,
WILLIAM WALLIS,	REUBEN TUCKER,
DAVID HOLDEN,	SETH JOHNSON.

Townshend, July 8, 1777.

Again August 11, 1777.

JAMES HOSLEY	} Select-men of Townshend.
RICHARD WYER	
ZACHARIAH EMERY	
LEVI WHITNEY	
THOS. WARREN.	

JAMES HOSLEY, Town Clerk."

Some of the tories were arrested, taken to Townshend Harbor, and confined in a cooper shop, which stood nearly opposite the leather-board mill at that place, where they were guarded by a detachment of soldiers from Captain Douglas' Company. They were fed by their friends and families, during their imprisonment, which continued more than a month. It is said that as some troops from New Hampshire were passing through town, while viewing the situation of these prisoners, overheard one of them calling them rebels, which so excited these patriots that it was with much difficulty that the guard restrained them from firing on the inmates of the shop.

A part of the Townshend tories, when the excitement was at its height, who were not land owners, precipitantly left the town. The patriots were after them on all sides.

After the close of the war there was considerable pressure on the part of absentees, or runaway tories, from all parts of the country, for the privilege of returning to the places that were once their homes. To this the patriots never consented."

Reuben<sup>4</sup> Tucker is buried in Digby, N. S., just outside a Masonic graveyard. His tombstone reads :

TO THE MEMORY OF  
 REUBEN TUCKER,  
 WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
 JUNE 12, 1803,  
 AGED 56 YEARS.  
 "BLESSED ARE THE DEAD  
 THAT DIE IN THE LORD."

His widow died February 11, 1825, aged 75 years, and is buried at Sandy Cove (20 miles from Digby), the slab marking her grave reads :

TO THE MEMORY OF  
 RELIEF TUCKER,  
 WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
 FEBRUARY 11, 1825,  
 AGED 75 YEARS.  
 "BLESSED ARE THE PURE IN HEART,  
 FOR THEY SHALL SEE GOD."





THE TUCKER HOMESTEAD, DIGBY, NOVA SCOTIA.

### FIFTH GENERATION.

5. CHARLES<sup>5</sup> TUCKER (*Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*), [youngest child of Reuben<sup>4</sup> and Relief<sup>4</sup> (Farnsworth) Tucker] was born in Townsend, Mass., on Oct. 14, 1782. He removed with his parents to Nova Scotia at the close of the Revolutionary War, and they settled at Digby. In 1804 he was married to Welthe<sup>7</sup> Ruggles (*Richard<sup>6</sup>, Gen. Timothy<sup>5</sup>, Rev. Timothy<sup>4</sup>, Capt. Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Capt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Richard<sup>6</sup> and Wealthy<sup>5</sup> (Hathaway) Ruggles] who was born in 1783.

The Tucker homestead, built by Charles Tucker early in the century, is upon Digby Ridge, three miles from the town of Digby, N. S. It is a beautiful spot, and has one of the finest orchards in the province, with a view of Digby Harbor through the trees. The dwelling is reached from the road by a long lane bordered on each side by rows of lilac bushes and snowball trees, planted alternately. The lilacs were once trimmed to correspond in shape with the snowballs.

He returned to Massachusetts and settled in Cambridge. On Dec. 30, 1854, Welthe Tucker died at 66 East Cambridge street, Cambridge. She is buried in Bunker Hill Street Cemetery, Charlestown, Mass. Mr. Tucker married a second time. He died in Marshfield, Mass., April 10, 1864, in his 82nd year.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Relief Ann<sup>6</sup> Tucker, born April 3, 1805.; died March 1, 1883, at Fredericton, N. B. Oct. 27, 1825, married (first), William Baxter Turnbull [son of

---

Townsend, Mass., was incorporated in 1732. The first marriage recorded was in 1737.

George and Isabella (Baxter) Turnbull] who was born Dec. 20, 1799, at Digby. Died July 18, 1845, at Bear River, N. S. She married, (second) on Jan. 24, 1861, at St. John, N. B., James Brayley, as his third wife. She died in Fredericton, N. B., March 1, 1883.

CHILDREN BORN AT BEAR RIVER, N. S.

1. Charles George<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born Sept. 16, 1826; m. (1st), at Marshalltown, N. S., in 1861, to Lalia Dakin, who was born June 15, 1836, at Marshalltown, N. S.; died Feb. 8, 1869, at St. John, N. B. He married (2nd), at Digby, N. S., on Sept. 1, 1870, Margaret Budd, who was born April 29, 1831, in St. John, N. B. She died there May 2, 1872. He married (3rd), on June 1, 1873, at St. John, N. B., Mrs. Mary Ann Whitley who was born Dec. 12, 1833, at St. John, N. B.
2. William Wallace<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born May 23, 1828; m. June 6, 1854, in Maugeville, N. B., to Julia Caroline Hathaway [daughter of Calvin Luther and Sarah (Harrison) Hathaway], who was born in Lancaster, N. B. July 27, 1828. He died on June 26, 1899, at St. John, N. B.

CHILDREN BORN IN ST. JOHN, N. B.

1. Annie Florence<sup>8</sup>, born July 17, 1856; died April 23, 1865, at Fredericton, N. B.
2. Sarah Edith<sup>8</sup>, born March 7, 1858; m. May 23, 1888, Silas Alward, who was born April 14, 1841, at New Canaan, Queens County, N. B.
3. Julia Minnie<sup>8</sup>, born Aug. 13, 1859; died Nov. 5, 1864.
4. Ernest Hatheway, born April 7, 1861.
5. Herbert Randolph, born Nov. 28, 1862; died May 21, 1864.
6. Nelle Blanche, born Feb. 28, 1864; died Sept. 24, 1864.
7. Grace Frederica, born Nov. 5, 1865.
8. Margaret Irene, born May 23, 1867; m. Sept. 6, 1892, in St. John, N. B., to Francis Peniston Starr, who was born there July 16, 1868.
9. Wallace Rupert, born Oct. 16, 1870; m. May 31, 1891, to Mary Willis Davidson, who was born Aug. 26, 1872, in St. John.
3. Pamela<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born Jan. 27, 1830; m. June 15, 1853, in St. John, N. B., to Charles E. Burnham, who was born Jan. 15, 1829, in Digby, N. S.
4. Evelina<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born March 9, 1832; m. (1st), Aug. 28, 1851, in St. John to William G. Dunham; m. (2nd), Nov. 17, 1873, in St. John to Amos Fales.
5. Emma Jean<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born Feb. 25, 1834; m. (1st), Nov. 28, 1854, at St. John, N. B., to Henry Clay Ring; m. (2nd), May 23, 1872, at St. John, to James Steadman, who was born March 27, 1818, in Moncton, N. B.

6. John Baxter<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born March 9, 1836. Died Sept. 26, 1896.
  7. Welthe Isabella<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born Dec. 24, 1838. Died Jan. 29, 1846.
  8. Amira Donaldson<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born Jan. 14, 1840; m. Sept. 9, 1858, at St. John, N. B., to Archibald Fitz Randolph, who was born July 24, 1833, at Digby, N. S.
  9. Helen Brown<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born June 2, 1842; m. Oct. 25, 1866, at St. John, N. B., to Henry Chestnut, who was born March 29, 1835, in Fredericton, N. B.
  10. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Turnbull, born Sept. 25, 1844; died July 29, 1882, at Fredericton, N. B. She was married June 9, 1874, at Fredericton, to John Babbitt, who was born there May 12, 1847. He died there Dec. 10, 1889.
6. 2. *Gilbert Ruggles*<sup>6</sup> Tucker, born Jan. 9, 1807. Married Evelina Christina Snyder.
  3. Welthe Ann<sup>6</sup> Tucker, born March 1, 1810. Married Dec. 17, 1829, in Digby, N. S., to John Dakin [son of Daniel and Sarah (Warwick) Dakin], who was born in Digby, June 9, 1804; died there Dec. 4, 1877. She died in Marshalltown, N. S., Dec. 10, 1872.

## CHILDREN BORN IN MARSHALLTOWN.

1. Amaret<sup>7</sup> Dakin, born Oct. 27, 1831; m. Sept. 21, 1850, to Thomas Waters, who was born March 7, 1823, in England; died June 13, 1871, by being lost at sea off Callao, Peru.

## CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Waters, born Oct. 7, 1851; died Feb. 26, 1874; m. W. S. Gilpin June 29, 1874.
  2. Mary<sup>8</sup>, born Aug. 15, 1853; m. Sept. 2, 1876, W. S. Gilpin. Five children.
  3. Alice<sup>8</sup>, born Jan. 6, 1855; m. June 20, 1882, Rev. J. A. Cairns. Four children.
  4. Amaret<sup>8</sup>, born Oct. 9, 1856; m. Nov. 2, 1886, D. H. Huxley. Two children.
  5. Thomas<sup>8</sup>, born Sept. 9, 1858, on board ship off Peru; m. Theresa McLauchlin. Resides in New Zealand.
  6. John<sup>8</sup>, born June 8, 1861, on board ship off Bolivia, S. A.
  7. Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, born Oct. 1, 1864, at Marshalltown, N. S.; m. Oct. 1, 1887, Cassie M. Dennison. He is a druggist in Wareham, Mass. Children:  
Benjamin Percy, born Aug. 20, 1888. Edith, born Feb. 9, 1892; Elsie born Feb. 9, 1892. Twins.
  8. Sarah Lalia<sup>8</sup>, born June 20, 1869, in Digby. Died Dec. 9, 1872.
2. *Gilbert Ruggles*<sup>7</sup> Dakin, born June 8, 1833; died in 1842.

3. Laleah<sup>7</sup> Dakin, born June 15, 1836; died Feb. 8, 1869, in St. John, N. B.; m. Charles George Turnbull on Nov. 4, 1861. He was born Sept. 16, 1826.
  4. Charles Tucker<sup>7</sup> Dakin, born Sept. 4, 1838; m. Ada Hill.
  5. John Leander<sup>7</sup> Dakin; m. Sarah Jane Cooke.
  6. Edward Hathaway<sup>7</sup> Dakin.
  7. Gustavus Waters<sup>7</sup> Dakin, born Nov., 1850; m. Augusta Small.
4. Sarah Sophia<sup>6</sup> Tucker, born March 27, 1814. Married, (first) Aug. 5, 1836, to Frederick William Thorne, who was born April 15, 1816. Died Jan. 5, 1845. She married, (second), in 1847, Robert Reed [son of Caleb and Elizabeth (Taylor) Reed] who was born Oct. 22, 1823, in Annapolis County, N. S. She died Feb. 27, 1876, in Digby, N. S.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. R. J.<sup>7</sup> Thorne, born June 1, 1837.
2. Annie Sophia<sup>7</sup> Thorne, born Jan 10, 1839.
3. Eugenia<sup>7</sup> Thorne, born March 19, 1841.
4. Mary Eliza<sup>7</sup> Thorne, born April 2, 1843.
5. Frederick William<sup>7</sup> Thorne, born June 20, 1845. Resides at Thorne's Grove, N. S.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE, (BORN AT DIGBY NECK).

1. Miriam<sup>7</sup> Reed, born Feb. 18, 1847; m. July 11, 1867, at St. Mary's Bay to E. A. Poole, son of Asa Bent Poole, who was born Oct. 31, 1833, and died May 24, 1885. She resides in Casselton, N. D.

## CHILDREN.

1. Florence Mae<sup>8</sup> Poole, born Oct. 14, 1863; m. Jan. 18, 1887, to James B. Patterson. Resides at 1720 Twelfth Street, West Superior, Wis.
  2. Mary Ethel Eugene, born Dec. 7, 1871; died July 1, 1891.
  3. Mabel Edith, born May 4, 1874. Resides at Missoula, Mont.
  4. John Robert, born May 5, 1874.
  5. Birdie Maude.
2. Relief<sup>7</sup> Reed, born Nov. 22, 1848; m. Jan. 19, 1873, at Digby, to Charles Haines, son of James and Jane (Timpany) Haines, who was born June 9, 1827. Resides in Hainesville, N. S.

## CHILDREN.

1. Janet Blanche<sup>8</sup>, born Dec. 27, 1873, to Edward H. McKay on Oct. 25, 1893. Resides at Sandy Cove, N. S.
2. Roland Ruggles, born April 24, 1875,



3. Judson<sup>7</sup> Reed, born Oct. 13, 1850; m. July 4, 1878, at Plympton, N. S., to Ena Smith, daughter of John and Deidamia (Savery) Smith, who was born May 26, 1859, in Plympton. Resides on East Ash St., Waltham, Mass.

## CHILDREN.

1. Pearl Winnefred<sup>8</sup>, born May 11, 1879.
  2. Reatha Oswald, born Oct. 1, 1880.
  3. Josie May, born July 25, 1882.
  4. Sadie, born March 27, 1884.
  5. Percy Campbell, born May 11, 1887.
4. Charles<sup>7</sup> Reed, born May 17, 1853; m. Sophia Hustis, of Yarmouth, N. S.
5. Minnie<sup>7</sup> Reed, born May 17, 1853; died Nov., 1881, at Boston, Mass.
6. Addie<sup>7</sup> Reed, born March 30, 1855; m. E. S. Chadwick, Lynn, Mass.
7. Amaret<sup>7</sup> Reed, born Feb. 6, 1858; m. May 14, 1879, Robert Hill of Digby, who was born Dec. 24, 1856. Resides at 9 James Street, Lynn, Mass.  
*Child* Beulah Elliott<sup>8</sup>, born April 25, 1881.
5. Eliza<sup>6</sup> Tucker. Married John Small. He was a farmer, born in Digby. She died Sept. 28, 1878.

## CHILDREN.

1. Julia Arabel<sup>7</sup> Small, born July 11, 1857, in Digby County, N. S.; married Nov. 15, 1881, at Digby, to William Albert Hutchinson, who was born Aug. 10, 1857. Farmer and Baptist; resides at Upper Rossway, N. S.

## CHILDREN.

1. Kate Lillian<sup>8</sup> Hutchinson, born Feb. 2, 1883.
  2. Lena Estelle, born Oct. 23, 1884.
  3. Nellie Blanchard, born April 2, 1887.
  4. Nina Bell, born Aug. 11, 1888.
  5. William Heber, born Aug. 26, 1891.
2. Welthe Ruggles<sup>7</sup> Small, married Jan. 14, 1874, Gustavis W. Dakin. Resides at Page, Cass County, N. Dak.
6. William Reuben<sup>6</sup> Tucker, born in 1817; was married in 1840 at Marshalltown, N. S., to Mrs. Margaret (Melanson) Blinn [daughter of Belona Melanson and widow of John Blinn]. She died in Plympton, N. S., in Sept., 1884. He died there Oct. 23, 1891.

## CHILDREN.

1. Margaret<sup>7</sup>, born Oct. 25, 1843, at Marshalltown, N. S. was married in Nov., 1865, to Timothy Bondreau, who

was born in 1836. He was a sea captain. Lost at sea Nov., 1880. His widow resides at Weymouth Bridge, N. S.

## CHILDREN.

1. Ophelia A.<sup>6</sup> Bondreau, born Oct. 25, 1866.
  2. Carrie H., born Aug. 20, 1868.
  3. Edmund J., born July 19, 1870; m. Margaret McCullough on June 16, 1894. Resides at 49 Union Street, Boston.
  4. Frederick E., born March 21, 1873; died Jan. 25, 1879.
  5. Adelia M., born Aug. 6, 1875.
  6. William V., born Feb. 14, 1877.
  7. Frederick L., born May 15, 1879.
  8. Lizzie M., born March 6, 1881; died Oct. 2, 1882.
2. Mary Elizabeth, born at Marshalltown; died at Plympton, N. S.
  3. Annie Loria, born at Gilbert's Cove, N. S.; died there.
  4. William Reuben<sup>7</sup>, born Feb. 20, 1845, at Marshalltown N. S.; was married at Plympton, N. S., May 30, 1873, to Victoria Done, who was born May 18, 1848. Sailor; resides at Plympton, N. S.

## CHILDREN.

1. Leafy Ann<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. 20, 1874; died Oct. 10, 1876.
  2. Susie Effie, born Dec. 4, 1876.
7. Emily<sup>6</sup> Tucker, born (\_\_\_\_\_). Married Geo. Chamberlin. Removed to St. Johnsbury, Vt.

## CHILDREN.

1. Vincent<sup>7</sup> Chamberlin. Resided in Boston.
  2. Curtis, born in St. Johnsbury, Vt.
  3. Anne, born in Charlestown, Mass.  
(The family are all supposed to be dead.)
8. Charles H.<sup>6</sup> Tucker, born Oct. 25, 1822; was married to Anna A. Hathaway [daughter of Calvin Luther and Sarah (Harrison) Hathaway] who was born at Lancaster, N. B., July 27, 1828. He was married, (second) July 16, 1872, at Port William, N. S., to Bessie McGowan, who was born May 12, 1854. He was a school teacher. He died in 1889 at Treat Cove, N. S.

## CHILDREN.

1. Annie<sup>7</sup> Tucker; m. A. H. Randolph. Two children:  
Guy Allen<sup>8</sup>, born Nov. 5, 1888; Helen Elizabeth, born Aug. 6, 1890.
2. Elizabeth Smithson; m. H. C. Tillie. Resides at St. John, N. B.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

3. Elsie Mae<sup>7</sup>, born Aug. 27, 1873.
  4. Charles R., born Dec. 3, 1874. Deceased.
  5. Welthe E., born Dec. 15, 1874. Deceased.
  6. Gilbert James, born Jan. 31, 1877.
  7. Bessie A., born May 23, 1878. Deceased.
  8. Herman D., born Aug. 31, 1880.
  9. John C., born March 24, 1882.
9. Cecelia Augusta<sup>6</sup> Tucker, born at Digby in 1824. Married in 1850 to William Kingsbury Lee. He was lost at sea in 1853. She died on June 6, 1856, in Charlestown, Mass.

## CHILDREN.

1. Alice Maud<sup>7</sup> Lee, born Jan. 28, 1851; married Sept. 21, 1887, at Digby, to William Huston McLaughlin, who was born Feb. 12, 1846, at Wilmot, N. S. Resides at Plainville, Conn.
  2. Mary Ella Lee, born Dec., 1852; died Nov. 27, 1854.
10. Frank Edwin<sup>6</sup> Tucker, born May 1, 1830. He was married in Rockport on Dec. 5, 1858, to Julia Ann Dorecty [daughter of John Thomas and Sarah Elizabeth Dorecty] who was born Feb. 22, 1840, in Port Medway, Queens County, N. S. He enlisted in the civil war in Oct., 1861, as a member of Co. G, Twenty-third Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, and served three years. After the war he located at Manchester, Mass. He died in Beverly, Mass., Oct. 6, 1896.

## CHILDREN BORN IN MANCHESTER.

1. Charles F.<sup>7</sup> Tucker, born May 5, 1860.
2. George Hathaway, born Aug. 18, 1866; married on May 27, 1893, in Lynn, Mass., to Anna Wentzel, who was born July 10, 1869, at New Italy, Lunenburg County, N. S.
3. Welthe Ruggles, born March 11, 1868; m. March 27, 1890, in Beverly, Mass., to Charles Austin Hall, who was born March 17, 1858, in Beverly, Mass.
4. William Ruggles, born June 29, 1870.

## GILL.

---

JOHN GILL of Salisbury, Mass., was born about 1622; was married on the second or third of May, 1645, to Phebe<sup>2</sup> Buswell [daughter of Isaac<sup>1</sup> and Margaret (——) Buswell] who was born in 1624.

On April 17, 1653, Isaac Buswell and William Buswell, of Salisbury, made a deposition, viz:

“About seven years ago Anthony Sadler and John Gyll were together at said Isack Buswell’s house, and Sadler then sold to Gyll a house and lot, bounded by Rodger Eastman, Thomas Bradbury and Henry Brown.”

Deposition of Martha Sadler alias Burbic sworn to 14: 4: 1653. “She says that she heard her husband, Anthony Sadler, late deceased, say that he sold to John Gyll a house and lot in Salisbury between lots of John Bayley, sen., and Rodger Eastman, and bounded upon a street S. W. and land of Jno Hoyt formerly.”

John Gill of Salisbury, planter for 30 s., conveyed to Edmond Elliott of Salisbury, planter, marsh in Salisbury, bounded by Richard Wells and William Buswell on 19: 5: 1654.

On the 29th day of the 7<sup>o</sup>/<sub>m</sub> 1668, John Gill and Phoebe his wife deeded a ten acre lot in Salisbury to Morris Tucker.

John Gill lived at what has since been called Gill’s corner at the Plains.

John Gill in 1690 sold land on Batt’s Hill to his grandson John Tucker.

He died Dec. 1, 1690. His will was dated Sept. 1, 1690, and proved March 31, 1691.

---

References: Hoyt’s Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., page 174.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Elizabeth*<sup>2</sup>, born Jan. 8, 1645-6, m. Morris<sup>1</sup> Tucker.
2. John, born Oct. 15, 1647.
3. Phebe, born Jan. 6, 1650.
4. Samuel, born Jan. 5, 1652.
5. Sarah, born June 27, 1654.
6. Moses, born Dec. 26, 1656.
7. Benjamin, born, 1662.
8. Isaac, born April 24, 1665.

## THE WILL OF JOHN GILL.

“In ye name of God, Amen, I, John Gill, of ye town of Salisbury, in ye County of Essex, in their Majests Colony of ye Massachusetts in New England, being weake of body, but through ye goodness of God, of pfect memory and understanding do hereby reverse, revoke and make voyd all former wills and testaments, and every will and testament by or for me heretofore made whatsoever. And do make this my last will and testamt in manner as followeth.

Imprimis. I commend my spirit to God who gave it, and my body to ye dust, decently to be buried, in hopes of a joyful resurrection to life eternal, through ye pfect merits of Christ, my blessed Rédeemer.

And dispose of my worldly estate, as followeth, viz : I give and bequeath unto my eldest sonn, John Gill, five shillings in mony.

Ite. I give & bequeath unto my sonns Saml and Moses Gill five shillings a piece.

Ite. I give & bequeath unto my eldest daughter Elisabeth Tucker ten shillings.

Ite. I give & bequeath unto my second daughter Phoebe Morrel, twenty shillings,

Ite. I give & bequeath unto Sarah Petty, my third daughter, five shillings, and ten pounds in ye hand of my son Saml Gill to be payd after my decease.

Ite. My will is yt all or any of ye above bequeathed legacies except sd ten pound to Sarah Petty shall not be demandable, payable or recoverable before ye decease of Phoebe, my now wife.

Ite. I give and bequeath unto my grandson Abraham Morrel, eldest son to Isaac Morrel of Salisbury my land appertaining to my homestead with my dwelling house, orchard, out housing, with all priviledges and apprtences thereunto belonging as also my lott of meadow lying betwixt ye lots of Andrew Greely and Capt. Thomas Bradbury, commonly called ye humility meadow.

As also my meadow commonly called ye Winsloe meadow adjoyning to ye meadow of Caleb Moody, Samll Fellows, Robert Ring, and Capt. Thomas Bradbury. As also one-half of my now remaining rights in commonages. And ye feather bed with all furniture & apprtences thereunto belonging, which my father-in-law Isaac Buswell gave unto my now wife Phoebe and all after ye expirat of ye natural life of my now wife Phoebe.

Ite. I give & bequeath unto my grandson John Morrel fourth son to sd Isaac Morrel, of Salisbury my ten acre lott whch I bought of Isaac Buswell & my sweepage lott of meadow adjoyning to ye lott of sd Will Buswel by Halls farme. And one fourth part of commonages or common rights belonging unto me, after ye decease of Phoebe, my now wife.

Ite. I give & bequeath unto my grandson Isaac Morrel, second son to sd Isaac Morrel my other feather bed wch I usually lye upon wih all ye furniture apprtences thereunto belonging after ye decease of Phoebe my now wife.

Ite. I give & bequeath unto my grandson Jacob Morrel, third son to sd Isaac Morrel my Higglety pigly lott of meadow adjoyning and lying betwixt ye lotts of Isaac Buswel and my brother Will Buswel as also one quarter of commonages or common rights belonging unto me after ye decease of Phoebe my now wife.

Ite. My will is yt after ye decease of Phoebe my now wife, all my & her just & honest due debts & my and her funeral chardges, and all ye above bequeathed legacies being duly and truly payd and dischardged yt all yerest of my moveable estate of what sort soever shall be equally divided betwixt my grandsons Abraham and John Morrel and my daughters Elisabeth Tucker, Phoebe Morrel and Sarah Petty. Finally I make, constitute & appoynt & ordaine my

beloved son in-law Isaac Morrel of Salisbury sole executr unto this my last will & testament unto whome I give all my estate undisposed of in this instrumt or wch otherwise shall not be by me disposed of before my decease.

And in confirmat of ye premises to be my last will & testamt I have hereunto subscribed my hand & seal ye first day of September, An Dom one thousand .six hundred & ninety Annoq Rui Gui, & Mræ D. G. nune Angl &c Ris & Rne 2do.

His  
JOHN X GILL. (SEAL.)  
mark.

Signed, sealed & declared to be his last will & testamt in ye presence of us.

THOMAS WELLS.

THOMAS FOWLLER.

Will proved March, 1691. Recorded in book 304, p. 309.

### BUSWELL.

---

ISAAC BUSWELL, was born (probably) in Salisbury, England, 1606-08. He came on the "Confidence" April 11, 1638, and settled in Salisbury, Mass., where he shared in the first division of lands. A Freeman Oct. 9, 1640. He married, first, Margaret. She died Sept. 29, 1642.

His occupation was that of a weaver. On July 29, 1650, Christopher Batt, a tanner, of Salisbury, Mass., conveyed to Isaac Buswell and his son, William Buswell, a house and lot in Salisbury for the consideration of £52 and 5s.

Isaac<sup>1</sup> Buswell married, (second,) Susanna. She died March 21, 1676-7.

He died in Salisbury, Mass., July 8, 1683. His will is dated April 9, 1680, and proved Sept. 25, 1683.

---

Reference: Hoyt's Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury Mass., page 80.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Phoebe*<sup>2</sup>, born in 1624, m. John<sup>1</sup> Gill.
2. William, born in 1626.
3. Samuel, born in 1628.
4. *Mary*<sup>2</sup>, born Aug. 29, 1645.
5. Isaac, born July 29, 1650.

## THE WILL OF ISAAC BUSWELL.

The Last will and Testament of Isaac Buswell, Sr., of Salisbury, April ye 9 16th and 80.

I comend my spirit into ye hands of my Lord and Savior, and my body to be decently buried in the earth from whence I was taken, waiting for ye glorious Resurrection of ye just at ye last and great Day.

And for that portion of outward estate wc God of his goodness hath lent me, I thus dispose and will, viz :

My just debts and funerall expenses and legacies herein mentioned being discharged by my Executor hereafter to be nominated and appointed; As an acknowledgement of the love and care wc my daughter, ye wife of my son William Buswell hath manifested toward me.

I give to my said Daughter Sarah three pounds in money to be paid forthwith.

Item—I give to my son-in-law John Gill husband to my Daughter Phoebe ten shillings in money to be paid by my executor within one year after my death.

Item—I give to my son Samuel Buswell twenty shillings in money to be paid within twelve months after my death.

Item—I give to my son Phillip Browne, husband of my Daughtr Mary, twenty shillings in money and that cow that is now, of mine, in his hands, ye money to be paid within twelve months after my death, and ye cow to be now set out to him, and owned for his owne.

Item—I give to the three children left by my son Isaac twenty shillings apiece in money to be paid to them or their Guardian at the age of sixteen yeares, or ye day of marriage.

Item—I give to my son William Buswell with whom I now live in my old age twenty shillings in money to be paid within one yeare after my decease.

I hereby constitute and appoint my Grand-child Isaac



Buswell, son of my son Samuel Buswell to be my true and sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoeking all other wills formerly by mee made and I hereby appoint and desire my loving friend Samuel Fellowes senyr and my truley dutyfull son William Buswell or the longest liver of them to be Overseer of this my last Will and take care that it be truely observed and performed and to be assistant to my sd executor granting you power to act and prforme according to my will above mentioned, mentioned if my executor doe not act according to my order.

In wittnesse whereof I ye Isaac Buswell senyr being of perfect memory and through God's goodness of sound understanding doe hereby sett my hand and seale.

The words (or ye longest liver of them) interlined before sealeing hereof.

The marke and seale of

ISAAC BUSWELL, SR. (SEAL)

Read, signed and sealed in presence of

NATH. SALTONSTALL, assist.

SAMUEL (X) FELLOWES, sr.

His marke.

Samuel Fellowes made oath in court ye he saw Isack Buswell and was present when he signed and declared this to be his last Will and Testament and was of a disposing minde.

IPSWCH COURT, Sept. 25, '83.

Attest: JNO APPLETON, Clerks.

Samuel Fellowes made oath in court and saw Isaac Buswell signe and seale and declare the within written to be his last Will and Testament, and that he was then of a disposing mind. And also Nathl Saltonstall doth aferms to ye same as is above written.

Attest at Ipswch Court, 25th Sept. (83).

JOHN APPLETON, Cls.

## PAGE.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> PAGE came to Hingham, Mass. He married Mary<sup>2</sup> Marsh, daughter of George<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth Marsh.

He removed to Haverhill about 1652.

He died Nov. 23, 1687. His widow died Feb. 15, 1696-7.

His estate was divided in 1723.

## CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>2</sup>, baptized July 11, 1641.
2. Onesiphorus, baptized Nov. 20, 1642.
3. Benjamin, baptized July 14, 1644
4. Mary, baptized May 3, 1646.
5. *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, baptized March 5, 1647-8; m. (1st), Judith Guile; m. (2nd), Martha<sup>2</sup> (Dow) Heath.
6. Cornelius, baptized July 15, 1649.
7. Sarah, baptized July 18, 1651.
8. Elizabeth, born June 15, 1653, d. July 3, 1653.
9. Mercy, born April 1, 1655.
10. A son, born March 26, 1658, died same day.
11. Ephraim, born Feb. 27, 1658-9. d. July 22, 1659.

## SECOND GENERATION.

JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> PAGE, (*John*<sup>1</sup>), [son of John<sup>1</sup> and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Marsh) Page,] of Haverhill, Mass., was baptized March 5, 1647-8; was married on June 21, 1671, to Judith<sup>2</sup> Guile [daughter of Samuel<sup>1</sup> and Judith<sup>2</sup> (Davis) Guile]. She was born April 2, 1650. She died April 28, 1672.

He took the oath of fidelity and allegiance in 1669 and 1677.

Joseph<sup>2</sup> Page married on December 2, 1673, Mrs. Martha<sup>2</sup> (Dow) Heath, (widow of Joseph Heath) and daughter of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Phoebe Dow.

Joseph Page died intestate Feb. 5, 1683-4 in Haver-

hill. An inventory of estate made April 11, 1684. A distribution of his estate was made on Nov. 24, 1707.

## CHILDREN.

1. Judith<sup>3</sup>, born April 25, 1672.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

2. *Phoebe*, born Nov. 17, 1674; m. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Tucker.
3. Joseph, born Nov. 23, 1676; killed by the Indians.
4. Hannah, born Feb. 5, 1678.
5. Martha, born Feb. 14, 1680.
6. Thomas, born April 12, 1683; died June 5, 1683.
7. Ebenezer, born May 9, 1684; killed by the Indians  
June 24, 1707.
8. Jude, born ———

## ESTATE OF JOSEPH PAGE.

To ye Honourable John Appleton Esqr. Judg of ye probate of Wills & granting of Letters of administrations in ye County of Essex Honoured Sir acording your commition to us ye Subscribers bearing Date ye 24th of No<sup>r</sup> 1707 to make an Equel Distribution of ye Real Estate of Joseph Page Senr Late of Haverhill Decesed acording to ye Direction of ye law to witt one third part of sd Estate to ye widow of Relect or sd decd Martha Page Alice Parker & also to divide ye Remaining too thirds of ye Real Estate of ye sd decd to & among ye four Daughters of ye sd decd or thir legall Representatives.

1st. Pursuant thearunto we have Set to ye widow Martha Page Alice Parker about four acrs whare ye house Standeth bounded at ye northward Corner with a white oak from thence Southerly toward christoph Bartlets by ye Lane to a Stake in ye fence from thence Joyning to sd bartlet Land to a white oake by ye medow from thence northerly to a great white oake Stump from thence norwesterly to ye white oake first mentioned takcing in all sd Pages land between ye land & ye medow.

2nd. we have set of to Phebee Page Alice Tucker about four acres of land Lying by land of Christopher Bartlet bounded Southerly by land of sd Bartlet with a white oak at

ye Westerly Corner from thence northward about Eaight Rods to a Stake from thence Easterly to a stake with Stones about it by ye Lane from thence to a Willow bush by sd bartlets land from thence to ye white oake first mentioned.

3rd. We have set of Hannah Page Alic Dow about four acres of Land Joyning upon sd Phebees Land bounded at ye westward Corner with a Stake from thence norward about nine Rods another Stake from thence Easterly to a Stake & a heap of Stones by ye Lane from thence Southerly by sd Lane about eaight Rods to another Stake from thence to ye Stake first mentioned & also we have Set of to sd Hanah a small peice of medow in ye hither north medow bounded Easterly upon ye heaths medow and northerly by ye widows thirds to a white oake ner bartlets fence from thence Southerly to a maple by ye brook and from thence to ye upland upon ye Same Rang and from thence by ye upland to heath medow.

4th. We have Set of To Jude Page about four acer of land joyning upon land Set of to sd Hanah bounded at ye westerly Corner with a Stake from thence northerly about Nine rods to a white oake with I. P which is ye corner bound of sd Pages land from thence easterly to a stake by ye lane from thence southerly by said lane about eaigh Rods to another stake from thence to ye stake first mentioned and also we have set of to ye sd Judea small peice of medow in ye hither north medow bounded Easterly by medow set of to sd Hanah Dow bounded at ye norward end by a white oake & at ye southward end by a maple by ye brook & upon all other parts by land & medow of Christopher bartlet.

5th. We have Set of to martha Page alice Heriman about three acres of Land with ye old barne upon it lying upon a triangle bounded at ye westward Corner with a white oake being ye Corner bound of sd Pages land from thence easterly to a stake by ye lane from thence Southerly about thirteen Rods by ye lane to a stake from thence to ye white oake first mentioned & also we have Set of to ye sd Martha Heriman one Commonage in ye Cow Common of haverhill upon Decemb ye 18th 1707 three of our selves went upon ye land

so divided and Committed to each one his or her share as it is above devided except Hanah Page alis Dow who apeared not herself nor any yte did legaly Represent her.

Haverhill dated Dec. 30th 1707.

JOHN HASSALTINE	SAMUEL AYER
EPHRAIM ROBERTS	JAMES SANDERS
	JOSEPH KINGSBERY

### MARSH.

---

GEORGE<sup>1</sup> MARSH, came from Norfolk County, Eng., with Rev. Peter Hobart, in 1635, and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts.

In September, 1635, he drew a house lot on Town (North) Street. He married Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_.

He was a Freeman on March 3, 1636. Selectman in 1645.

He died July 2, 1647. His will was made same day.

#### CHILDREN—BORN IN ENGLAND.

1. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Marsh.
2. Onesiphorus Marsh.
3. Elizabeth Marsh.
4. *Mary<sup>2</sup> Marsh* m. John<sup>1</sup> Page.

Mrs. Elizabeth Marsh, the widow, married (second) in November, 1648, Richard Brown of Weymouth. He was buried February 4, 1674. She is mentioned in his will. She died in 1675.

---

References: History of Hingham, Mass. Vol. 3, pp. 56-7.

Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 60.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of N. E. Vol. 3, p. 154.

The town of Haverhill, Essex County, Mass., is situated on the northeast side of the Merrimac, about eighteen miles from its mouth. It is twenty-nine miles from Boston.

## DOW,

---

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> DOW was born in England about 1615, came to this country about 1640 with his wife Phebe and two children. Settled at Salisbury and then removed to Haverhill. A grantee of Newbury, Mass. Will dated May 31, 1654, proved April 8, 1656. Freeman June 22, 1642. He died May 31, 1654.

### CHILDREN.

1. *Stephen*<sup>2</sup>, born March 29, 1642, m. Ann Stacy, or Ann Story.
2. Mary, born April 26, 1644.
3. *Martha*<sup>2</sup>, born June 1, 1648, m. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Page.
4. John.
5. Thomas, born in Newbury, Mass.

Mrs. Phebe Dow, the widow, married (second) November 20, 1661, at Haverhill, John Eaton. He died October 29, 1668. She died November 3, 1672.

---

### SECOND GENERATION.

STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> DOW, [third son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Phebe Dow], was born March 29, 1642, in Newbury, Mass. He married (1st), Sept. 16, 1663, Ann Stacy, or Ann Story, who died Feb. 3, 1714-5. Married (2nd), Feb. 7, 1716, Mrs. Joannah<sup>2</sup> (Corliss) Hutchins (widow), who was born April 28, 1650; she died Oct. 29, 1734, in Haverhill.

Freeman in 1668; Selectman 1685; Grand Juror 1692.

---

References: Hoyt's Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., pp. 136, 147.

Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 143.

On the 27th day of May, 1668, a part of Salisbury, Mass., was set off and given the name of Amesbury. The general records, town proceedings and vital records of the town, begin in 1642.

On June 2, 1641, Haverhill was set off from Salisbury and established as a separate town. The books containing the vital records of the town were commenced in 1658. Congregational churches established in 1735 and 1744 are now in existence.

He died July 3, 1717, in Haverhill, Mass. His will recorded at Salem, Mass., July 1, 1717; probated July 17, 1717.

CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Ruhamah<sup>3</sup>, born March 24, 1663-4.
2. Samuel, born Jan. 22, 1665-6, at Haverhill.
3. Hannah, born July 1, 1668, at Haverhill.
4. *Stephen*<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 10, 1670; m. Mary<sup>3</sup> Hutchins.
5. Martha, born April 1, 1673, at Haverhill. †
6. John, born July 13, 1675.

---

THIRD GENERATION.

STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> DOW, (*Stephen*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Stephen<sup>2</sup> and Ann (Story) Dow], was born Sept. 10, 1670, in Haverhill, Mass.; married Dec. 14, 1697, Mary<sup>3</sup> Hutchins, [daughter of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Joanna<sup>2</sup> (Corliss) Hutchins], who was born March 9, 1679. Her mother was the second wife of Stephen<sup>2</sup> Dow.

He died June 17, 1743, in Haverhill. He was a carpenter.

CHILDREN.

1. Timothy<sup>4</sup>, born Sept. 4, 1698.
2. Nathaniel, born Aug. 11, 1699.
3. April, born April 18, 1701.
4. Elizabeth, born Feb. 29, 1704.
5. Richard, born Feb. 15, 1706.
6. *Johanna*<sup>4</sup>, born Sept. 26, 1709; m. Moses<sup>3</sup> Tucker.
7. David, born Dec. 25, 1714.
8. Jonathan, born Sept. 11, 1718.
9. Stephen, born Oct. 13, 1722.

---

† Killed by the Indians March 15, 1697.

Reference: Hoyt's Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., p. 137.

## STORY OR STACY.

The town records of Haverhill, Mass., show that on Sept. 16, 1663, Stephen<sup>2</sup> Dow (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) married Ann Storie; and the town records of Salem, Mass., show that Stephen<sup>2</sup> Dow married Ann Stacie on the same day. A search among the probate records and land records has failed to establish the identity of the first wife of Stephen<sup>2</sup> Dow.

---

HUTCHINS.

## FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN HUTCHINS, was born in England in 1604. In May, 1638, he came in the ship "Bevis," and settled at Newbury, Mass. He was Selectman in 1669-70; Constable in 1663-4, and built the first church in town. He married Frances. In 1692 she was arrested for being a witch, but was never tried. She was brought before the Court in 1653 for wearing a silk hood, but "upon testimony of her being brought up above the ordinary way," she was discharged.

He received a grant of land in Narragansett Township, No. 3, (now Amherst, N. H.) for services performed in King Philip's War.

He removed to Haverhill, Mass., and died there Feb. 6, 1685, aged 77. She died April 5, 1694, aged 84.

His will was probated March 30, 1686.

## CHILDREN.

1. William<sup>2</sup>, born -----
2. *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, born Nov. 15, 1640; m. Joanna<sup>2</sup> Corliss.
3. Benjamin, born May 15, 1641.
4. Levi, born July 16, 1647.
5. Elizabeth, born -----
6. Samuel, born -----

---

References: Pope's *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 249.  
 Bodge's *Soldiers in King Philip's War*, p. 421.  
 Hoyt's *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass.*, p. 137.



## SECOND GENERATION.

JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> HUTCHINS, (son of John<sup>1</sup> and Frances Hutchins), was born Nov. 15, 1640. A resident of Haverhill. Occupation a farmer. Dec. 29, 1669, he married Joanna<sup>2</sup> Corliss [daughter of George<sup>1</sup> and Joanna<sup>2</sup> (Davis) Corliss], who was born at Haverhill, April 28, 1650.

He took the oath of allegiance Nov. 28, 1650. He died April 19, 1689.

## CHILDREN.

1. John, born May 5, 1671.
2. Joanna, born Sept. 27, 1673.
3. Frances, born June 7, 1676.
4. *Mary*<sup>3</sup>, born March 9, 1678; m. Stephen<sup>3</sup> Dow.
5. Andrew, born May 22, 1681.
6. Samuel, born Aug. 22, 1682.
7. Joseph, born May 29, 1689.

On Feb. 7, 1715-6, Joanna<sup>2</sup> (Corliss) Hutchins married (second), Stephen<sup>2</sup> Dow of Haverhill, she being his second wife. She died Oct. 29, 1734.

## CORLISS.

GEORGE<sup>1</sup> CORLISS (or Corless), was born in 1617. In 1639 he emigrated from Devonshire, England, to America, settling at Newbury, Mass. He was a farmer. In 1645 he removed to Haverhill, Mass., where, Oct. 26, 1645, he married Joanna<sup>2</sup> Davis, a daughter of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Christian Davis of Haverhill, Mass. He held several important offices in the town. January 22, 1648, was chosen selectman; March 26, 1650, Constable; Jan. 2, 1653, Selectman, to which office he was re-elected Oct. 12, 1657, March 1, 1669-70,

---

References: Hoyt's Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., pp. 113, 114.

Corliss Genealogy; Corliss, A. W., 1875.

Pioneers of Massachusetts. Pope, Chas. H., p. 118.

and Feb. 24, 1679. His will is dated Oct. 18, 1686, and he died the following day. Will probated Nov. 23, 1686. His widow survived.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary<sup>2</sup>, born Sept 6, 1646.
2. John, born March 4, 1647-8.
3. *Joanna*<sup>2</sup>, born April 28, 1650; m. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Hutchins.
4. Martha, born June 2, 1652.
5. Deborah, born June 6, 1655.
6. Ann, born Nov. 8, 1657.
7. Huldah, born Nov. 18, 1661.
8. Sarah, born Feb. 23, 1663-4.

---

DAVIS.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> DAVIS of Haverhill, Mass., was born about 1603, near Marlboro, England. He came in the "James" April 5, 1635. He arrived in Newbury, Mass., in 1641, and the next year settled in Haverhill, Mass. He married Christian ———.

Was Selectman in 1646 and 1648; Freeman June 2, 1641. Occupation a mason.

He died at Haverhill July 27, 1683. An inventory of his estate was filed Oct. 23, 1683.

She died April 7, 1668.

CHILDREN.

1. *Joanna*; married Oct. 26, 1645, George<sup>1</sup> Corliss.
2. Joseph; died Sept. 15, 1671.

---

FARNSWORTH.

FIRST GENERATION.

MATTHIAS<sup>2</sup> FARNSWORTH came to Lynn., Mass., before 1657. He was a farmer. He married Mary<sup>2</sup> Farr [daughter of George<sup>1</sup> and Ann<sup>2</sup> (Whitmore) Farr], of Lynn;

---

References: Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., pp. 113, 124.

Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 133.

removed to Groton about 1660, was an original proprietor. When King Philip's war broke out and the town of Groton was burned, they were compelled to flee to Concord, where they resided two years, returning to Groton to rebuild on the old site. He was chosen constable and selectman.

At a meeting of the town held Nov. 27, 1664, the following vote was passed: "Yt. Mathias farnsworth shall have forty pole of land to be laid out agaynst his house next to James his broke for a building place, provided (it) do not predgedse the hieway."

He was frequently chosen to serve on committees of church and town.

Mathias Farnsworth was credited on Sept. 28, 1675, for services performed under Major Simon Willard, with £ 0, 12s, 6d, and on June 24, 1735, Jonathan Farnsworth (son of Mathias Farnsworth), drew lot 3 in Narragansett Township, No. 6, for services performed by his father in the Narragansett campaign.

His will is dated Jan. 15, 1688-9. He died Jan. 21, 1689, aged 77. Inventory dated Feb. 4, 1688-9. Occupation a weaver.

His widow made her will on Dec. 5, 1716, and it was proved March 7, 1717. In it she bequeaths to her son, Samuel Farnsworth, her household effects and her "Great Bible."

#### CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, born in 1647.
2. Matthias, born in 1649.
3. John, born in 1651.
4. Benjamin, born in 1653.
5. Joseph, born in Nov., 1657, at Lynn, Mass.
6. Mary, born Oct. 11, 1660.
7. Sarah<sup>2</sup>, born in 1664.
8. *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, born Oct. 8, 1669; m. Mary<sup>3</sup> Whitcomb.
9. Abigail, born Jan. 17, 1671.
10. Jonathan, born June 1, 1675.

## SECOND GENERATION.

SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> FARNSWORTH (*Matthias*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Matthias<sup>1</sup> and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Farr) Farnsworth], was born in Groton, Oct. 8, 1669. He married Dec. 12, 1706, Mary<sup>3</sup> (Whitcomb) Willard [daughter of Josiah<sup>2</sup> and Rebecca<sup>2</sup> (Waters) Whitcomb], of Lancaster, and widow of Simon Willard. He was admitted to the church in Groton July 27, 1718. He was a member of the garrison at Groton, Mass., March 17, 1691-2. He removed to "Turkey Hills," now a part of Lunenburg, Mass., where he died in 1727.

## CHILDREN.

1. Mary<sup>3</sup>, born in Kingston, Sept. 13, 1707.
2. Samuel, born in Groton, June 29, 1709.
3. *David*<sup>3</sup>, born in Groton, Aug. 4, 1711. Married Hannah<sup>4</sup> Hastings.
4. Abigail, born in Groton in 1713.
5. Stephen, born in Lunenburg in 1715.
6. Joshua, born in Lunenburg in 1721.

## THIRD GENERATION.

LIEUT. DAVID<sup>3</sup> FARNSWORTH (*Samuel*<sup>2</sup> *Matthias*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Mary<sup>3</sup> (Whitcomb) Farnsworth], was born in Groton, April 4, 1711. He was mar-

---

Mary<sup>3</sup> Whitcomb married (first), Simon<sup>2</sup> Willard (son of Henry<sup>1</sup> and Mary Willard of Groton). He was born Oct. 8, 1676. Children: Aaron Willard, born in Jan., 1701; Moses Willard, born in 1702-3.

References: N. E. H. & G. Register, Vol. 43, p. 374.

Farnsworth Memorial (1897), pp. 27 to 45, 46, 294.

The Early Records of the Town of Lunenburg, Mass., [1719-1764], pp. 27, 56, 57, 80.

The Proprietor's Records of the Town of Lunenburg, Mass., (1729-1833), pp. 113, 114, 216

Bodge's "Soldiers in King Philip's War," pp. 121 and 436.

Saunderson's History of Charlestown, N. H., pp. 14 and 335.

ried on Aug. 15, 1735, to Hannah<sup>4</sup> Hastings, (*John*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of John<sup>3</sup> and Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Fiske) Hastings of Luneburg], who was born in Watertown, Jan. 24, 1716-7. One of the original settlers of Charlestown, N. H., in 1740. Removed to Hollis, N. H.

From 1750 to 1760 he was town surveyor. On April 20, 1757, he was taken prisoner by a party of seventy French and Indians and carried to Canada. He was afterwards redeemed and returned to Lunenburg. In an alarm list made Jan. 26, 1775, appears the name of Lieut. David Farnsworth, of Hollis, N. H.

He removed after the Revolutionary War to the northern part of Vermont.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, born in 1736.
2. Mary, born in 1739.
3. Eunice, born in 1741.
4. *Relief*<sup>4</sup>, born in 1749; married Reuben<sup>4</sup> Tucker.
5. Samuel, born in 1750 at Charlestown, N. H.
6. David, born -----

---

#### FARR.

GEORGE FARR, born about 1594; came to America in the summer of 1629. He is named in the company's second letter of instruction to Governor Winthrop in these words: "As is also the charge of one George Farr now sent over to the shipwrights formerly sent." The next year he appears as one of the fifty families in Lynn. He was a farmer and settled in the eastern part of Essex Street. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635. On the 15th of the second month, 1657, George Farr, aged 63, testified that "Black Bill, or Duke William, so called, was the true

---

David<sup>5</sup> Farnsworth was a drummer from Hollis, N. H., at the Lexington Alarm; also enlisted Oct. 6, 1775, as drummer in Capt. Reuben Dow's company of Col. William Prescott's Regiment.

For an account of "Hollis, N. H., in the War of the Revolution:" see N. E. H. & G. Register, 1876, Vol. XXX., p. 290.

Reference: Farnsworth Memorial, pp. 296, 298.

owner of Nahant (so far as ever heard), and that Thomas Dexter bought Nahant of him. He had a grant of land in Lynn in 1638. On Feb. 16, 1644, he married (first), Ann Whitmore, daughter of John Whitmore. She was born about 1621. He married (second), Elizabeth Stowers (daughter of Nicholas and Amy Stowers), born in 1607. June 2<sup>d</sup>, 1684, she deposed that she had lived fifty-four years in Lynn on a tract of land given her husband, George Farr, by the townsmen of Lynn.

He died Oct. 24, 1662, aged 68. His will was proved Nov. 26, 1662. His widow, Elizabeth, was buried March 11, 1687.

#### CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>2</sup>.
2. Lazarus. Died Oct 29, 1692.
3. Benjamin. Died Dec. 9, 1669.
4. Joseph.
5. Mary<sup>2</sup>, born Jan. 6, 1644; m. Matthias<sup>1</sup> Farnsworth.
6. Martha, born Feb. 25, 1646.
7. Elizabeth.
8. Sarah.
9. Phebe, born in May, 1650.

---

#### WHITMORE.

JOHN WHITMORE first appears in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1639. He then removed to Stamford, Conn., and was killed by the Indians in 1648.

#### CHILDREN.

- Thomas<sup>2</sup>, born in 1615; the ancestor of the Wetmores.  
 Ann<sup>2</sup>, born in 1621; married George Farr.  
 Mary<sup>2</sup>, born in 1623.  
 Francis, born in 1625.  
 John, born in 1627.

---

Reference: Pioneers of Massachusetts (Pope), p. 161.

Whitmore, W. H., Record of the Descendants of Francis Whitmore of Cambridge, Mass. Boston, 1855.

---

 WHITCOMB.

JOHN WHITCOMB of Dorchester, Mass. Removed to Scituate in 1633. In August, 1643, he was a member of the military company of Scituate, Mass. A freeman of Plymouth Colony June 3, 1652. Soon after he removed to Lancaster.

In 1654 Richard Linton, John Whitcomb, Lawrence Waters and others petitioned the General Court to appoint men to lay out the town boundaries of Lancaster. John Whitcomb was suggested as one of the names in said petition to be appointed to order the prudential affairs.

He died Sept. 24, 1662. Frances, his widow, died on May 17, 1671.

## CHILDREN.

1. Catharine.
2. Abigail.
3. John.
4. *Josiah*<sup>2</sup>, born about 1638; m. Rebecca<sup>2</sup> Waters.
5. Job.
6. Robert.
7. Mary.
8. Jonathan.

---

 SECOND GENERATION.

JOSIAH<sup>2</sup> WHITCOMB (*John*), [son of John and Frances Whitcomb], born in Scituate, Mass., about 1638. He married in Lancaster Nov. 4, 1664, Rebecca<sup>2</sup> Waters [daughter of Lawrence and Ann<sup>2</sup> (Linton) Waters of Watertown, Lancaster and Charlestown]. She was born in April, 1640.

He was a member of the garrison at Lancaster March 18, 1691-2. Josiah Whitecomb, Sr., was made commander

of a garrison at Lancaster on April 20, 1704. He was selectman of Lancaster May 29, 1706, and gave liberally to the church. Josiah Whitcomb represented Lancaster in the General Court in 1710.

He resided in what afterwards became Bolton, and died March 21, 1718, aged 80. His wife died in 1726.

A slab marking his grave reads :

“ HERE LIES  
THE BODY OF  
IOSIAH WHET  
COMB SEN : D  
ESEASED IN H  
IS 80 YEAR.

A foot stone :

I. W. DIED  
MARCH THE  
21, 1718.

His will dated March 20, 1718, was proved April 22, 1718. His widow made her will in 1720; proved in 1726.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Josiah<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 12, 1665; died same day.
2. Josiah, born Nov. 7, 1666.
3. David, born Feb. 20, 1668.
4. Rebecca, born Sept. 12, 1671.
5. J ohannah, born Jan. 8, 1673-4.
6. *Mary*<sup>3</sup>, born ———; married Samuel<sup>2</sup> Farnsworth.
7. Hezekiah, born Sept. 14, 1681.
8. Deborah, born Dec. 26, 1683.
9. Damaris.
10. Abigail, born March 13, 1687-8.
11. Eunice.



## WATERS.

LAWRENCE<sup>1</sup> WATERS, settled in Watertown, Mass., about 1634, where he made a purchase in 1636-7. He married Anna<sup>2</sup> Linton, daughter of Richard<sup>1</sup> Linton. Lawrence Waters was a carpenter, and in 1653 was one of the first settlers of Lancaster, Mass., where he built the first house. He and his wife were warned for having danced. He was a soldier in the garrison at Lancaster in 1675 and earlier.

He received a grant of a homestead of eight acres, four acres of plow land, four acres of meadow, twenty-five acres of upland, twelve acres of upland, and a farm of 105 acres of upland.

He was blind in 1676. Removed to Charlestown, where he died Dec. 9, 1687, aged 85 years.

## CHILDREN.

1. Lawrence<sup>2</sup>, born Feb. 14, 1634-5.
2. Sarah, born Dec. 7, 1636.
3. Mary, born Jan. 27, 1637-8.
4. Rebecca, born in 1639; died in 1640.
5. *Rebecca*<sup>2</sup>; born in April 1640; m. Josiah<sup>2</sup> Whitcomb.
6. Daniel, born Feb. 6, 1641-2.
7. Stephen, born Jan. 24, 1642-3.
8. Joseph, born April 29, 1647.
9. Jacob, born March 1, 1649.
10. Rachel, born March 1, 1649; died March 31, 1649.
11. Samuel, born Jan. 14, 1651.
12. Johanna, born March 26, 1653.
13. Ephraim, born Jan. 27, 1655.

---

Reference: Watertown Records, Land Grants and Possessions, pp. 42 and 43.

The Birth, Marriage and Death Register of Lancaster, Mass., 1643 to 1850. H. S. Nourse (1890), p. 10.

## LINTON.

RICHARD<sup>1</sup> LINTON was of Medford, Mass, in 1630, Watertown in 1638, and one of the first settlers of Lancaster in 1643, where he died March 30, 1665. Inventory filed June 20, 1665.

The Lancaster inhabitants adopted a covenant on Nov. 28, 1653. Among the signers were John Whitcomb, John Prescott, Richard Linton and Lawrence Waters.

"A list containing the several estates of the planters who by covenant, according to the rules thereof, have engaged that it may thereby be known what shall be their proportion of land, which by covenant every planter may make claim unto, in a second, third or other division of land, and also of meadow, within the town of Lancaster," dated in 1654.

John Prescott.....	£ 366	15s od.
Thomas Sawyer.....	110	
John Whitcomb.....	241	
Lawrence Waters....	277	
Richard Linton.....	90	
Together with 24 others....		
	<hr/>	
	£ 4,701	17s od.

## CHILDREN.

Anne<sup>2</sup>, born ——; married Lawrence Waters.

---

Reference: Marvin's History of Lancaster, p. 53.

1. Richard<sup>1</sup> Linton m. Elizabeth ——
2. Ann<sup>2</sup> Linton m. Lawrence Waters.
3. Samuel Waters m. Mary Hudson.
4. Abigail Waters m. Aaron Cleveland.
5. Rev. Aaron Cleveland m. Susan Porter.
6. Rev. Aaron Cleveland m. Abiah Hyde.
7. William Cleveland m. Margaret Falley.
8. Richard Falley Cleveland m. Anne Neal.
9. Stephen Grover Cleveland m. Frances C Folsom.  
President of the U. S. 1885-89, and 1893-97.

## HASTINGS.

## FIRST GENERATION.

DEACON THOMAS<sup>1</sup> HASTINGS, aged 29, and wife Susanna, aged 25, embarked at Ipswich, England, April 10, 1634, in the "Elizabeth," and settled in Watertown, Mass. He was a Freeman May 6, 1635, Selectman in 1638, 1643, 1650 and 1671; Town Clerk in 1671, 1677, and 1680; Representative in 1673. His wife Susanna died Feb 2, 1650, and he married (second), in April, 1651, Margaret<sup>2</sup> Cheney, daughter of William<sup>1</sup> and Margaret Cheney of Roxbury.

Thomas Hastings had a homestead of fourteen acres granted to him. Later he received a grant of three acres of upland and purchased four and one-half more acres of Edmond Lewis. Then he received a grant of two acres of meadow and purchased two acres of John Stowers. Afterwards he had a grant of twenty-five acres of upland. Then a grant of two acres of plowed land and two acres of meadow. His last grant was a farm of seventy-one acres.

He died in 1685 aged 80.

Thomas Hastings' will was made March 12, 1683, and proved Sept, 7, 1685.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

2. Thomas, born July 1, 1652.
2. *John*<sup>2</sup>, born March 1, 1653-4; m. Abigail<sup>4</sup> Hammond.
3. William, born Aug. 8, 1655.
4. Joseph, born Sept. 12, 1657.
5. Benjamin, born Aug. 9, 1659.
6. Nathaniel, born Sept. 25, 1661.
7. Hepzibah, born Jan. 31, 1663-4.
8. Samuel, born March 12, 1665-6.

---

Reference: Watertown Records, Land Grants and Possessions (1894), pp. 19 and 20.

## SECOND GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> HASTINGS (*Thomas*), [son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Margaret<sup>2</sup> (Cheney) Hastings], was born in Watertown, Mass., March 1, 1653-4. On June 18, 1679, he married Abigail<sup>4</sup> Hammond [daughter of Lieut. John<sup>3</sup> and Abigail Hammond]. She was born June 21, 1656; died April 7, 1718.

He was a member of Captain Nathaniel Davenport's Company in King Philip's War, 1675, and on Aug. 24, 1676, made an assignment of his wages due and unpaid for services performed in said war.

He died March 28, 1718.

## CHILDREN.

1. Abigail, born Dec. 8, 1679.
2. *John*<sup>3</sup>, baptized Dec. 4, 1687; m. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Fiske.
3. Elizabeth, baptized Dec. 4, 1687.
4. Hepzibah, baptized Dec. 4, 1687.
5. William, baptized July 13, 1690.
6. Samuel, baptized July 10, 1698.
7. Joseph, baptized July 10, 1698.
8. Thomas, born Sept. 26, 1697; baptized July 10, 1698.

## THIRD GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>3</sup> HASTINGS (*John*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) [son of John<sup>2</sup> and Abigail<sup>4</sup> (Hammond) Hastings], baptized Dec. 4, 1687. He was married on Nov. 2, 1702, to Susanna Bemis (*John*<sup>2</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>1</sup>), daughter of John and Mary (Harrington) Bemis, who was born Dec. 12, 1692. She died Nov. 15, 1703. He married (second), Jan. 8, 1706-7, Sarah<sup>4</sup> Fiske (*Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>, *Nathan*<sup>2</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>

---

Reference: N. E. H. & G. Register, Vol. 39, p. 259; Vol. 43, p. 279.

Bond's History and Genealogies of Watertown, Mass., 285, 286, 789 and 790.

and Mary<sup>3</sup> (Warren) Fiske], was born July 4, 1684. Removed to Lunenburg.

He died previous to 1747.

CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

1. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, born Nov. 8, 1707.
2. Susanna, born April 4, 1710.
3. John, born Feb. 4, 1711-2.
4. Nathaniel, born June 9, 1714.
5. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 24, 1716-7; m. David<sup>3</sup> Farnsworth.
6. Eunice, born Sept. 3, 1722.
7. Mary, born July 6, 1731, in Lunenburg.

---

CHENEY.

WILLIAM CHENEY \* was born in 1603, and settled in Roxbury, Mass., having, on July 18, 1639, purchased of Nicholas and Richard Parker a house and forty acres of ground, and on Sept. 30, 1639, purchased of Walter Blackbourne a house and sixty-one and a half acres of ground.

He was a member of the militia company of Roxbury in 1647.

In 1645 the Roxbury Free School was founded and William Cheney subscribed and guaranteed the sum of eight shillings per year. Later he was one of the trustees of the Roxbury Latin School.

"The school houses were crude buildings and out of repair, often tumbling down."

---

\*The ancestor of Bishop Charles Edward Cheney of Chicago, viz:

1. William<sup>1</sup> Cheney m. Margaret.
2. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Cheney m. Hannah Thurston.
2. Joseph<sup>3</sup> Cheney m. Hannah ———
4. Capt. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Cheney m. Abigail Warren.
5. Nathan<sup>5</sup> Cheney m. Lavinia Shumway.
6. Dr. Ephraim Warren<sup>6</sup> m. Altie Wheeler.
7. Rt. Rev. Charles Edward<sup>7</sup> Cheney, born Feb. 13, 1836, m. April 25, 1860, Clara Emma Griswold. In 1880 he accepted a call to Christ Church, Chicago. On Dec 14, 1873, he was consecrated a Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church.

The town record in 1652 reads :

"The feoffees agreed with Daniel Welde that he provide convenient benches with forms, with tables for the scholars, and a convenient seate for the schoolmaster, a Deske to put the Dictionary on and shelves to lay up books."

The schoolmaster :

"Promised and engaged to use his best endeavor both by precept and example to instruct in all Scholastic morall and Theologicall discipline the children so far as they be capable all A. B. C. Darians excepted."

In 1681 the Roxbury teacher wrote :

"Of the inconveniences [in the school house] I shall mention no other but the confused and shattered and nastie posture that it is in, not fitting for to reside in, the glass broke, and thereupon very raw and cold; the floor very much broken and torn up to kindle fires, the hearth spoiled, the seats some burned and others out of kilter that one had well-nigh as goods keep school in a hog stie as in it."

In 1654-5 William Cheney was chosen constable, and on Jan. 13, 1656-7 he was chosen as one of the selectmen of the town. His occupation was that of a planter.

He was admitted to the church, of which the Rev. John Eliot was pastor, on January 5, 1664-5.

On May 23, 1666, he was made a freeman.

He died in Roxbury on the 30th day of June, 1667, at the age of 63, leaving a widow, Margaret, who afterwards married a Mr. Burge. He died before March, 1679-80.

William Cheney's will, dated April 30, 1667, was written by Rev. John Eliot, and in it he names his son-in-law Thomas Hastings as one of his executors. The in-

References : N. E. H. & G. Register, Vol. 16, p. 164, for copy of will.

Records of Rev. Samuel Danforth, of Roxbury, Mass.

Report of Record Commissioners of Boston, Document 114, p. 212.

The Cheney Genealogy by Rev. Charles H. Pope, pp. 17-34.

Norfolk County, Mass., Journal, Vol. 2, p. 66.

Thornton's Lives of Isaac Heath and John Bowles.







ventory of the estate was taken July 10, 1667, and amounted to £886 11s 4d.

On the "24th 3 mo. 1674 Margaret Cheany widow having been long bound by Satan under a melancholic distemper (above 10 or 11 years) wch made her wholly neglect her Calling & live mopishly, this day gave thanks to God for loosing her chain, & confessing and bewailing her sinful yielding to temptation."

She died July 2 or 3, 1686. Her will was probated Sept. 23, 1686.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Ellen, born in 1626.
2. *Margaret*<sup>2</sup>, born ———; m. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hastings.
3. Thomas.
4. William.
5. John, born Sept. 29, 1639; died soon.
6. John, born Sept. 25, 1640.
7. Mehitable, born June 1, 1643.
8. Joseph, born June 6, 1647.

---

#### HAMMOND.

##### FIRST GENERATION.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> HAMMOND, of Lavenham, Suffolk Co., England, was married on May 14, 1573, to Rose Trippe. He died Nov. 24, 1589.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, baptized April 1, 1574.
2. *William*<sup>2</sup>, baptized Oct. 30, 1575; m. Elizabeth ———
3. Rose, baptized April 22, 1578.
4. Martha, baptized Nov. 6, 1579.
5. Thomas, baptized Jan. 9, 1586.
6. Marie, baptized July 7, 1587.
7. Susan.

## SECOND GENERATION.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> HAMMOND (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Thomas and Rose (Trippe) Hammond], was born and married in England. With his wife, Elizabeth, and children, he embarked at Ipswich in the "Francis" in April, 1634. He settled in Watertown, Mass. Freeman May 25, 1636; selectman in 1648. He died Oct. 8, 1662, aged 90. His widow died Sept. 14, 1674.

His will was dated July 1, 1662, and proved Dec. 16, 1662.

## CHILDREN.

1. William<sup>3</sup>, baptized Sept. 20, 1607.
2. Anne, baptized Nov. 19, 1609.
3. John<sup>3</sup>, baptized Dec. 5, 1611; m. Sarah \_\_\_\_\_
4. Anne, baptized July 14, 1616.
5. Thomas, baptized Sept. 17, 1618.
6. Elizabeth, born \_\_\_\_\_ 1619.
7. Sarah, born in 1624.
8. *John*, born July 2, 1626.

## THIRD GENERATION.

LIEUT. JOHN HAMMOND (*William, Thomas*), [son of William and Elizabeth Hammond], was born in England July 2, 1626. He came with his father in the "Francis" in 1634. Married (1st), Abigail Salter, [daughter of George and Ann Elizabeth Salter of Dedham, England]. She died about 1663. Married (2nd), in 1664, Sarah Nichols of Charlestown, Mass. She died Jan. 14, 1688. Married (3rd), Widow Prudence Cotton. She was a daughter of Jonathan Wade of Ipswich, Mass., and married (1st), Dec. 28, 1659, Dr. Anthony Crosby, son of

---

Reference: Bond's Genealogies and History of Watertown, Mass., p. 269.

N. E. H. & G. Register, Vol. 48, p. 128; Vol. 55, pp. 107, 108.

Widow Constance Crosby, of Ipswich. After his death she married Rev. Seaborn Cotton of Hampton.

He was a soldier in King Philip's War at the garrison at Wrentham, Nov. 20, 1675. Jan. 25, 1675-6, he was paid £2 6s 3d. At a later date, in the same year, he received £2 2s, and on Aug. 24, 1676, he was paid £2 8s. He died Nov. 23, 1709. His will was dated Nov. 18, 1709. Inventory taken Nov. 29, and amounting to £961 8s, and will proved Dec. 9, 1709. Lieut. John Hammond was the richest man in the town. His tombstone in Watertown bears the title "Lieut."

CHILDREN—BY FIRST WIFE.

1. John, born Feb. 3, 1653-4; died Oct. 1, 1659.
2. Elizabeth, born May 6, 1655.
3. Abigail, born June 21, 1659; m. John Hastings.
4. John, born about 1661-2.

CHILDREN—BY SECOND WIFE.

5. Sarah, born in 1666; died Sept. 11, 1674.
6. Hannah, born July 25, 1669; died Feb. 18, 1669-70
7. Hannah, born about 1673.
8. Nathaniel, born July, 1677; died in Feb., 1677-78.
9. Samuel, born Feb. 25, 1679.
10. Hepzibah, born about 1681-2.

---

## FISKE.

FIRST GENERATION.

NATHANIEL<sup>1</sup> FISKE (*Nathaniel, William, Robert, Simon, Simon, William, Symond*), [son of Nathaniel and Alice (Henel) Fiske], was born in Weybred, Suffolk County,

---

Robert Fiske was the ancestor of several noted Americans, viz: Mary Abigail Dodge, "Gail Hamilton."

James Fiske, Jr., the noted financier.

John Fiske, the eminent historian.

Hon. Stephen A. Douglas (1813-1861), Democratic candidate for President in 1860.

Symond Fiske was Lord of the Manor of Stadbaugh, in Iaxfield, Suffolk County, England.

England. He married Dorothy Symonds (daughter of John Symonds), of Wendham. There is a tradition in the family that he died on the voyage to New England.

CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>2</sup>, born about 1619.
  2. *Nathan*<sup>2</sup>, born in England; m. Susanna ———
  3. Esther, born in England.
  4. Martha, born in England.
- 

SECOND GENERATION.

NATHAN<sup>2</sup> FISKE, [son of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Symonds) Fiske], was born in England about 1615. He married Susanna ———.

He settled in Watertown as early as 1642. He was admitted freeman May 10, 1643, and was selectman in 1673.

In 1644 he was proprietor of one lot of nine acres. This was the lot in the town plot granted to R. Frake on the north side of the Sudbury Road, opposite to A. Browne.

He died June 21, 1676. His will, dated two days before his death, bequeaths:

“To Sonne Nathan 30s, he being already thorow the mercy of God well provided for with my help formerly.  
2nd To Sonne John Fiske, dwelling house, barn, &c. 4a. of upland upon the little playne and 10 ac of meadow in the meadow commonly called Thatcher’s Meadow & c.

3rd To my sonne David and Nathaniel Fiske 13 a of my land lying in the further playne to be equally divided between them,

4 daughter; Sarah Gale;

5, My oldest sons Nathan and John to be Exr’s.”

CHILDREN.

1. Nathan<sup>3</sup>, born Oct. 17, 1642.
2. John, born Aug. 25, 1647.

3. David, born April 29, 1650.
4. *Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>, born July 12, 1653; m. Mrs. Mary (Warren) Child.
5. Sarah, born — 1656.

---

THIRD GENERATION.

NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup> FISKE (*Nathan*<sup>2</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Nathan<sup>2</sup> and Susanna Fiske], was born in Watertown July 12, 1653.

He was married on April 13, 1677, to Mrs. Mary<sup>3</sup> (Warren) Child, (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Daniel<sup>2</sup> and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Barron) Warren], who was born in Watertown Nov. 29, 1651. His occupation was that of a weaver.

On Sept. 3, 1675, he was credited with £1 13s 0d for services performed in Capt. Daniel Henschman's Company in King Philip's War.

She died May 12, 1734. He died in Sept., 1735.

His will is dated June 10, 1735, and proved Oct. 3, 1735. He bequeaths "to children of my son Nathaniel, deceased, and to children of son John equally amongst them money from debts due to be divided in five equal shares. To 3 daughters, Hannah Biglow, Sarah Hastings, and Elizabeth Flagg, to each one share, to children of daughter Lydia Harrington, had by her former husband, John Warren, one share; to children of daughter Abigail Flagg deceased one share—To children of daughter Mary Knapp deceased, nothing considering what I did for their mother in her lifetime. To my daughter-in-law Mary Child—As a requital for her care and good service."

---

Mary Warren married (1st), John Child on May 29, 1668. He died Oct. 15, 1676.

Reference: "Soldiers in King Philip's War," by Rev. Geo. M. Bodge, p. 52.

Middlesex Probate Record, Vol. 20, p. 210.

## CHILDREN.

1. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, born June 9, 1678.
2. Hannah, born Aug. 29, 1680.
3. John, born March 17, 1682-3.
4. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, born July 4, 1684; m. John<sup>3</sup> Hastings.
5. Lydia, born Dec. 2, 1687.
6. Mary, baptized April 20, 1690.
7. Elizabeth, born June 24, 1692.
8. Abigail, born Aug. 28, 1698.

## WARREN.

## FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN WARREN came to Watertown, Mass., in 1630. He was freeman May 18, 1631, and selectman from 1636 to 1640. He married Margaret ——. She died Nov. 6, 1662.

In 1635 he was appointed on a committee to lay out all highways and see that they were repaired. In October, 1651, Thomas Arnold and he were each fined 20 shillings for an offense against the laws concerning baptism. March 14, 1658-9, "he was to be warned for not attending public worship, but 'Old Warren' is not to be found in town."

April 4, 1654, he was fined for neglect of public worship fourteen Sabbaths, each 5 shillings, £3 10s.

May 27, 1661, the houses of "Old Warren and Goodman Hammond were ordered to be searched for Quakers."

John Warren held several tracts of land in Watertown, viz :

A homestead of twelve acres; nine acres of upland; three acres of meadow; thirteen acres of plow land; thirteen

---

Reference: Probate Records, Vol. 3, p. 345.

Bond's Genealogies and History of Watertown, Mass., pp. 619, 620 and 965.

Watertown Records, Land Grants and Possessions, pp. 42 and 43.

acres of meadow; sixteen and one-half acres of upland; sixty acres of upland; and a farm of 162 acres of upland.

His will, dated Nov. 30, 1667, was proved Dec. 17, 1667.

He died Dec. 13, 1667, aged 82.

#### CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>2</sup>, born in 1622.
2. Mary.
3. *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>; married Mary<sup>2</sup> Barron.
4. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, born in 1628.

---

#### SECOND GENERATION.

DANIEL<sup>2</sup> WARREN, [son of John<sup>1</sup> and Margaret Warren], was born in England in 1628. He was married in Watertown, Mass., on Dec 10, 1650, to Mary<sup>2</sup> Barron, (daughter of Ellis<sup>1</sup> and Grace Barron). She died Feb. 13, 1715-6. He served in King Philip's War, and assigned his wages for services performed in the militia to the town of Watertown, in payment of taxes August 24, 1676. He took the oath of fidelity in 1652. Was selectman for twelve years—1682 to 1694.

#### CHILDREN.

1. *Mary*<sup>3</sup>, born Nov. 29, 1651; m Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Fiske.
2. Daniel, born Oct, 6, 1653.
3. Sarah, born July 4, 1658.
4. Susanna, born Dec. 26, 1663.
5. John, born March 5, 1665-6.
6. Joshua, born July 4, 1668.
7. Grace, born March 14, 1671-2.

---

#### BARRON.

ELLIS<sup>1</sup> BARRON, of Watertown, Mass. He was a freeman June 2, 1641, constable in 1658, selectman from

1668 to 1673. Married (1st), Grace ———, Dec. 14, 1648. He married (2nd), Mrs. Hannah Hawkins, [widow of Timothy Hawkins]. He had a grant of a homestead of ten acres.

He died Oct. 30, 1676. His will is dated Oct. 26, 1676, and proved Dec. 19, 1676. Inventory. £139.

CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Ellis<sup>2</sup>.
2. Mary<sup>2</sup>; married Daniel<sup>2</sup> Warren.
3. Susanna.
4. Hannah.
5. John.
6. Sarah, born July 24, 1640.
7. Moses, born March 4, 1643.
8. Peter.

---

## RUGGLES.

FIRST GENERATION.

THOMAS RUGGLES, of Nazing, Essex County, England, and of Roxbury, Mass., was born in Sudbury, Suffolk County, England, in 1584. He was married in Nazing, England, Nov. 1, 1620, to Mary Curtis (sister of William Curtis of Roxbury, Mass), who was baptized in April, 1589. He came to Roxbury in 1637, was freeman May 22, 1639.

In July, 1632, the first church society in Roxbury was organized, and on November 5th following, John Eliot was ordained teacher.

“A recorde of such as adjoynded themselves unto the fellowship of this Church of Christ at Roxborough; as also such children as they had when they joynded and such as were borne unto them under the holy Covenant of this church, who are most puerly the seede of this church.”

By REV. JOHN ELIOT.”

---

Reference: Bond's History and Genealogies of Watertown, Mass., pp. 17 and 676.

Watertown Records, Land Grants and Possessions (1894), p. 31.



“ Thomas Ruggles, he came to N. E. in the yeare 1637, he was eldr brother to John Ruggles; children of a Godly fathr; he joynd to the Church soone after his coming being as well knowne as his brothr his first born sone dyed in England, his second son John was brought over a servant by Philip Eliot & he brought two othr children wth him, Sarah & Samuell: he had great sicknesse the yeare after his coming, but the Lord recovered him in mercy.”

“ Mary, the wife of Thomas Ruggles, she joynd to the church wth her husband & approved her selfe a Godly Christian, by a holy & blameless conv'ation being conv'ted, not long before theire coming from England.”

“ Month 9, day 15, 1644, Thomas Ruggles, a Godly brothr, he dyed of a Consumption.

these two brake the knot first of the Nazing Christian I meane the first dyed of all those Christians y<sup>t</sup> came fro y<sup>t</sup> towne in England.”

Thomas Ruggles died in Roxbury, Nov. 16, 1644. His widow died Feb. 14, 1674, at the age of 88 years.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Thomas, born about 1623, in England.
2. John, born in 1625, died Sept. 15, 1658.
3. Sarah, born in 1627, died Feb. 9, 1689.
4. *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, born in 1629, died Aug. 15, 1692; married Hannah<sup>2</sup> Fowle.

Authority: A Report of the Record Commissioners containing Roxbury Land and Church Records. Boston, 1884, pp. 82, 172.

\* “The first church edifice in Roxbury was built on Meeting House Hill in the summer of 1632, the second in 1674. The first was a rude and ‘unbeautiful’ structure, with a thatched roof, destitute of shingles or plaster; without gallery, pew or spire, and probably about thirty-six feet long, twenty feet wide and twelve feet high ‘in the stud’ in its dimensions. At the corner of Eustis and Washington Streets, is one of the oldest burial places in New England, the first interment having been made in it in 1633. Here since the earliest days of the settlement ‘The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep,’ and we cannot traverse it without seeing names alike venerable and memorable in New England’s annals.”—*Town of Roxbury, by Francis S. Drake (1878), pp. 282 and 283.*

## SECOND GENERATION.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> RUGGLES (*Thomas*), [son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Curtis) Ruggles], was born in 1629 in England. He settled in Roxbury, Mass., where he was chosen Assessor, and he held the office of Selectman fourteen years and Representative four years. He was appointed Lieutenant of the militia at Roxbury Feb. 21, 1675, afterwards Captain of the militia. He married (1st,) Jan. 10, 1654, Hannah<sup>2</sup> Fowle [daughter of George<sup>1</sup> and Mary Fowle of Charlestown, Mass.], who was born in Concord, Mass., Sept. 24, 1640. She died Oct. 24, 1669.

Captain Samuel Ruggles was actively engaged in deposing Sir Edmund Andros.

"He kept not far from where the Norfolk House stands the 'Flower de Luce' tavern, where, in 1698, a meeting was held to settle about the Muddy River people worshipping at their house."

Captain Samuel<sup>2</sup> Ruggles married (2nd), May 26, 1670, Anna Bright, daughter of Henry Bright of Watertown. She died Sept. 5, 1711. He died Aug. 15, 1692, and is buried in the Eustis Street burying ground, Roxbury, Mass.

The slab marking his grave reads :

HERE LYES YE BODY  
OF CAP<sup>T</sup>  
SAMUEL RUGGLES  
AGED 63 YEARS  
DEC<sup>D</sup> AUGUST YE 15  
1692

---

† "Nazing, a rural village in Essex County, England, the home of many of the fathers of Roxbury, around which clustered the affections and remembrances of their youth, comprises the North-west corner of Waltham Half-hundred. It is on the river Lea, and is twenty miles East from London. Its gable-fronted cottages, with low thatched roofs and over-hanging eaves, show that this quiet little village has undergone slight changes during the past 300 years. The manor was given by Harold II to Waltham Abbey."—*Town of Roxbury, by Francis S. Drake*

## CHILDREN.

1. Hannah<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 21, 1655-6.
2. Mary, born Jan. 10, 1656-7.
3. *Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, born June 1, 1658; m. Martha<sup>2</sup> Wood-bridge.
4. Joseph, born Feb. 12, 1659-60.
5. Hannah, born Dec. 11, 1661.
6. Sarah, born Nov. 18, 1663.
7. Mary, born Dec. 8, 1666.
8. Sarah, born Aug. 30, 1669.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

9. Thomas<sup>3</sup>, born March 10, 1670-1.
10. Anna, born Sept. 30, 1672.
11. Nathaniel, born Nov. 22, 1674.
12. Elizabeth, born May 1, 1677.
13. Henry, born July 7, 1681.
14. Huldah, born July 4, 1684.

## THIRD GENERATION.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> RUGGLES (*Capt. Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Capt. Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Fowle) Ruggles], was born in Roxbury, Mass., June 1, 1658. He was credited on Nov. 30, 1675, with £0 17s 2d for services performed under Captain Daniel Henchman in King Philip's War.

Capt. Samuel Ruggles succeeded his father as Captain, Selectman and Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts.

Capt. Ruggles, with seven other persons, "Purchased Dec. 27, 1686, for £20 New England currency, from John Nagers and Lawrence Nassawano, two noted Indians, a tract of land containing by estimation twelve miles long, north and south, and eight miles wide, east and west."

---

References: Winslow Memorial, Vol. 2, appendix, p. 24.  
 Massachusetts Records, 1674-1686; p. 73.  
 Drake's History of Roxbury, Mass., pp. 108, 365.

This purchase was subsequently known as Hardwick, Mass.

On July 8, 1680, he married Martha<sup>3</sup> Woodbridge, [daughter of the Rev. John<sup>2</sup> and Mercy<sup>2</sup> (Dudley) Woodbridge]. He died Feb. 25, 1716. She died in 1738 at Billerica, Mass.

He is buried in the old Eustis Street burial ground at Roxbury.

The slab marking his grave reads :

HERE LYES BURIED  
Y<sup>E</sup> BODY OF CAPTAIN  
SAMUEL RUGGLES  
AGED ABOUT 57  
YEARS DEC<sup>R</sup> FEBRUARY  
Y<sup>E</sup> 25 171<sup>5</sup>/<sub>8</sub>

CHILDREN.

1. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, born Dec. 3, 1681.
2. Lucy, born Sept. 8, 1683.
3. *Timothy*<sup>4</sup>, born Nov. 3, 1685; m. Mary<sup>3</sup> White.
4. Hannah, born April 10, 1688.
5. Patience, born Nov. 9, 1689.
6. Martha, born Feb. 1, 1691.
7. Sarah, born June 18, 1694.
8. Joseph, born July 21, 1696.
9. Mary, born Sept. 29, 1698.
10. Benjamin, born July 4, 1700.

---

FOURTH GENERATION.

REV. TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup> RUGGLES (*Capt. Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, *Capt. Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Capt. Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Martha<sup>3</sup> (Woodbridge) Ruggles], was born in Roxbury, Mass., Nov.

---

Authority : Bodge, George M.; *Soldiers in King Philip's War*. Boston, 1897, p. 55.

3, 1685. He married Sept. 27, 1710, Mary<sup>3</sup> White (*Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Benjamin<sup>2</sup> and Susanna<sup>3</sup> (Cogswell) White], who was born Aug. 27, 1688. She died Jan. 23, 1749. He graduated at Harvard in 1707, and commenced his labors in Rochester in 1709, and was ordained pastor of the Rochester Church Nov. 22, 1710, which office he held until his death.

He married (2nd), April 17, 1750, Anne Woodworth, of Little Compton, R. I. He died Oct. 26, 1768.

On a slatestone slab in the old cemetery at Rochester Centre is the following epitaph :

“In memory of ye Rev. Mr. Timothy Ruggles, pastor of ye Church in Rochester, who was An able Divine, and a Faithful Minister. Having a peculiar talent at composing differences and healing Divisions in Churches, he was much employed in Ecclesiastical Councils, and having spent his Days and his Strength in the Work of his Lord and Master, Finished his Course with Joy and departed this life Octobr ye 26, 1768, in the 84th year of his age and 58th of his ministry. They that be wise shall shine as the Brightness of ye Firmament, and they that turn many to Righteousness as ye stars forever and ever.”

\*“You have heard to-day, and the whole world has heard, of Timothy Ruggles, Jr., the President of the Stamp Act Congress, the Tory who turned against his country; but the world is ignorant of Timothy Ruggles, Sr., the humble minister who stood at his post here for almost sixty years, received 303 members into the Church of Christ, and then died in the harness. And yet, my friends, I would rather, and you would rather, have the name and fame of that father, than the fame and shame of his son.”

March 22, 1785, Elisha Ruggles conveyed to Ichabod Hathaway, of Rochester, all the lands which Timothy Rug-

\*Address of Rev. Wm. H. Cobb at Bi Centennial Celebration.

The town of Rochester, Plymouth County, Mass., received its name from the ancient city of Rochester, in Kent, England, whence many of the first settlers came. It was organized as a settlement July 22, 1679. On the 200th anniversary a Bi-Centennial Celebration was held.

gles, late of Rochester, deceased, died seized of, all lying in the town of Wareham."

## CHILDREN.

1. *Timothy*<sup>5</sup>, born Oct. 20, 1711; m. Mrs. Bathsheba<sup>4</sup> (Bourne) Newcomb.
2. Benjamin, born May 19, 1713.
3. Samuel, born July 5, 1715.
4. Joseph, born June 13, 1717.
5. Mary, born Jan. 1, 1719.
6. Susanna, born Jan. 6, 1721.
7. Edward, born Aug. 30, 1723.
8. Nathaniel, born April 12, 1725.
9. Thomas, born July 13, 1727.
10. Hannah, born Oct. 18, 1728.
11. Thomas, born March 2, 1730.
12. John, born Sept. 2, 1731.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

GENERAL TIMOTHY<sup>6</sup> RUGGLES (*Rev. Timothy*<sup>4</sup>, *Captain Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, *Captain Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Rev. Timothy<sup>4</sup> Ruggles and Mary<sup>3</sup> (White) Ruggles], was born in Rochester, Mass., Oct. 20, 1711. He was married on Sept. 18, 1736, to Mrs. Bathsheba<sup>4</sup> (Bourne) Newcomb\*.

Reference: Plymouth County Register of Deeds, Plymouth, Mass.

\* Widow of William<sup>4</sup> Newcomb (*Peter*<sup>3</sup>, *Andrew*<sup>2</sup>, *Andrew*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Peter and Mercy (Smith) Newcomb], born Aug. 29, 1702, in Sandwich, Mass. He died April 8, 1736.

## CHILDREN.

1. Mercy Newcomb, born Feb. 4, 1723.
2. Desire, born July 21, 1725.
3. Peter, born Sept. 4, 1726.
4. Mary, born April 3, 1728.
5. Sarah, born Oct. 21, 1729.
6. William, born Jan. 27, 1730.
7. Hannah, born June 4, 1732.
8. Thomas, born June 11, 17—.

[daughter of Hon. Melatiah<sup>3</sup> and Desire<sup>2</sup> (Chipman) Bourne]. She was born Nov. 11, 1703. He was a graduate of Harvard College in 1732. He raised a company for service in the West Indies in 1740. Commenced practicing law in Rochester, and removed to Sandwich about 1734, and then to Hardwick about 1753. He was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1756; was Chief Justice from 1763 until the Revolution; Speaker of Assembly from 1762 to 1763; President of the Stamp Act Congress, New York, in 1765, and refused to concede in its measures; was a Brigadier General and second in command at Lake George in 1755. He was the eminent Loyalist of the Revolution. He commanded the "Gentlemen Volunteers"—200 Loyalists composed of merchants of Boston. After the Revolution he removed to Nova Scotia, and died in Roseway, N. S., Aug. 4, 1795.

## CHILDREN.

1. Martha<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 10, 1736.
2. Timothy, born Jan. 7, 1738.
3. Mary, born Feb. 10, 1740.
4. John, born Sept. 30, 1742.
5. *Richard*<sup>6</sup>, born March 4, 1744; m. Welthe<sup>5</sup> Hathaway.
6. Bathsheba, born Feb. 13, 1746.
7. Elizabeth, born May 15, 1748.

"As\* the Revolutionary quarrel progressed he became one of the most violent supporters of the Ministry, and he and Otis, as the leaders of the two opposing parties, were in constant collision in the discussions of the popular branch of the government.

In 1774 he was named a Mandamus Councillor, which increased his unpopularity to so great a degree that his

---

Hardwick is about twenty-three miles north west of Worcester, Mass. On January 10, 1739, the plantation of Lambstown was established as Hardwick, Worcester County, Mass. The records of town proceedings and the vital records begin in 1734. The First Calvinistic (Congregational) Church was organized in 1736, and the parish records cover the years 1736-1900.

house was attacked at night and his cattle were maimed and poisoned.

His extensive estates in Hardwick were confiscated, but were made up to him subsequently by the crown, and he went with the royal army to Halifax into perpetual banishment.

After many vicissitudes incident to his position, in so troubled times, he established his residence in Nova Scotia. On the beautiful site of Digby in that colony he was a proprietor and a settler.

Gen. Ruggles was a good scholar and possessed powers of mind of a very high order. He was a wit and misanthrope—a man of rude manners and rude speech. Many anecdotes continue to be related of him in the town of his nativity, which show his shrewdness, his sagacity, his military hardihood and bravery.

It is said that on one occasion in stern derision of the constitution of the Court, he reprimanded a dog, sitting beside his master, for coming there to vote, or appearing on the bench before he had been qualified as justice of the peace. The court at the time was composed of all the justices of the peace in the county.

As a lawyer he was an impressive pleader, and in parliamentary debate able and ingenious. In the expedition to Crown Point in 1755 he was Colonel under Sir William Johnson; in the battle of Lake George, the same year, was second in command to Baron Dieskau, and was distinguished in the action, for which he was rewarded by the gift of a lucrative position. He remained in the army until 1760, the last three years was Brigadier General under Lord Amhurst. He represented Hardwick several years in the Legislature, and was speaker of the House in 1762-63.\*

---

\* Authority: The Winslow Memorial, David P. Holton, M. D., New York, 1888. Vol. 2, appendix, pp. 23 to 29.



## GENERAL TIMOTHY RUGGLES. \*

“He graduated in 1732, being then just twenty-one years of age, and on leaving college he at once proceeded to the study of the law. He had not been at the bar long before he was elected to a seat in the Massachusetts Assembly, in which he was instrumental in the passage of an act still in force, to prohibit sheriffs filling writs. In his professional as well as his legislative capacity, he soon gave evidence of a degree of ability far above mediocrity, and it was not a very long time before he found himself occupying a high place at the bar of his native province, and taking high rank among the most fluent, finished and forcible speakers in the halls of its Legislature.

“Speaking of the estimation in which he was held in his profession, a writer of some note tells us: ‘His reputation was so great that he was early and frequently employed in the adjoining counties of Barnstable and Bristol, and was the principal antagonist of Colonel Otis in causes of importance.’† About this time (1740–1745), he removed from Rochester to Sandwich, where he prosecuted his profession with constantly increasing reputation until 1757, when he was made a Justice in the Court of Common Pleas. Five years later he was gazetted Chief Justice in that court, a place which he held acceptably until the beginning of that great revolution which ultimately drove him into exile and comparative poverty. The Seven Years’ War—1756 to 1763, which was terminated by the treaty of Hubertsburg and of Paris in the latter year, raged violently on this continent; the old colonies, particularly Massachusetts, lending every possible aid to the mother country in her attempts to curb or destroy the power of France in America. In 1756, and almost immediately before Mr. Ruggles’ appointment to the bench, he accepted a Colonel’s

---

\* History of the County of Annapolis, Nova Scotia. Calnek, W. A., and Savary, A. W. London, 1897, pp. 586 to 592.

† G. A. Ward in Curwen’s Journal, London, 1842.

commission in the forces raised by his native province for service on the frontiers of Canada. In the campaign which followed, he served under the command of Sir William Johnson, and did good service in the expedition against Crown Point, and in September of the same year he was second in command under that leader at the battle of Lake George, in which the French under Baron Dieskau met a signal defeat, after very severe and obstinate fighting, in which he distinguished himself for coolness, courage and ability, and so highly were his services esteemed on that occasion that he was promoted to the position of General of Brigade, and placed under the command of the Commander-in-Chief. In 1758 he commanded the Third Division of the Provisional troops under Abercrombie, in the unsuccessful attack upon Ticonderoga, which was defended by Montcalm, who resisted all the efforts of the English, defeating them with a loss of 550 killed and nearly 1,400 wounded. Brigadier Ruggles also served with distinction and credit in the campaign of 1759-1760, under Amherst. In the winter of 1762, while the belligerent forces on both sides were in winter quarters, he had the honor to be chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives.

“The conduct of Mr. Ruggles as a military commander has been highly praised by most competent judges. The writer, whom I have before quoted, and who was in a position to be well informed, says on this head: ‘Few men in the province were more distinguished, and few more severely dealt with in the bitter controversies preceding the Revolution. As a military officer he was distinguished for cool bravery and excellent judgment and science in the art of war, and no provisional officer was held in higher esteem for those qualities. His appearance was commanding and dignified, being much above the common size; his wit was ready and brilliant; his mind clear, comprehensive and penetrating; his judgment was profound and his knowledge extensive;

his abilities as a public speaker placed him among the first of the day; and had he been so fortunate as to have embraced the popular sentiments of the times, there is no doubt he would have ranked among the leading characters of the Revolution.'

“The war having terminated in 1760, his military services were no longer required, and he at once exchanged his military uniform for his barrister's gown and resumed the practice of his profession. About this time, 1753, he removed from Sandwich to Hardwick, where he built a dwelling so substantial that it is said to exist to the present day. During the following eight or ten years I have only occasional glimpses of him. I have already said he was Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1762, and following years, and that he was at the same time Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. \* As the disputes and distractions which were ultimately to culminate in war, grew to volume and virulence, and the people began to take sides, there was no doubt as to the party to which Mr. Ruggles intended to attach himself. By pen and tongue, in the halls of the Legislature, and on the platform, he declared against rebellion and bloodshed. Says a writer of the period: ‘In consequence of the grievous exactions of the British Government, delegates were chosen by the Legislature to meet the delegates from the other colonies, at New York, to seek out some public relief from immediate and threatened evils by a representation of their sufferings to “the King and Parliament.” Mr. Ruggles was chosen as one of the delegates, on the part of Massachusetts, and was also elected ‘President of that celebrated Congress of distinguished men from nine of the colonies.’ He openly dissented from the resolves passed by the Congress, over whose proceedings he presided, and

---

\* About this time he was appointed “Surveyor-General of the King's Forests,” “an office of profit attended with little labor.” This was a reward for his military services.

thus not only incurred their displeasure, but the anger of the Assembly which had chosen him to represent them as a delegate, for we are told that he 'was censured by the House of Representatives, and reprimanded by the Speaker in his place.'

"When the appeal to arms had been finally decided on by the American people, the popular excitement was at a fearful height, and all those who had counselled moderation, either in demand or action, were declared to be enemies to their country and traitors to the cause of liberty, and as such worthy of death. No man in Massachusetts was regarded as so inimical to the cause of rebellion as General Ruggles, whose known and recognized ability, great energy and unflinching courage made him an object of fear as well as dislike; and, to crown his unpopularity, he was made a Mandamus Councillor, a position which he accepted at the hands of the Crown, and for which he qualified himself in due form, notwithstanding all the influences brought to bear upon him to prevent him doing so. This last fact was deemed a defiance, on his part, of the powers of the rebels, and they proceeded to denounce him as a malignant, and openly threatened his life. In consequence of this violence he was forced, with his family, and such of his neighbors as remained loyal to the mother country, to seek safety and refuge with the British forces in Boston. On the evacuation of that city Mr. Ruggles went with it, and was, I believe, in Long Island during its operations against the rebel forces in that direction, but I have failed to discover many particulars concerning his life and doings at this time. In 1783 I find him an exile from his native province in his old age, but still as vigorous as he was loyal. He was living in the county in that year, and at Digby or Annapolis. He had made an application for a grant of land in that portion of the province, in the early part of the year, as will more fully appear from the letter which the Surveyor-General addressed to him under date of July 2 in that year."

Mr. Morris' letter was as follows :

‘SIR: I am directed by Governor Parr to assure you he will pay every attention to your application for ten thousand acres of land, being fully convinced of your merit, and sensible of the many misfortunes you have suffered in the late unhappy contest. He is apprehensive that the lands you mention will, in some degree, interfere with the present settlement forming there, and has directed me to point out other land for you. I therefore beg leave to recommend land to the eastward of Granville, and to the northward of the farms settled in Wilmot; that is to say, between those farms and the Bay of Fundy. This land is said, by those who know it best, to be among the finest in the Province, and the increasing settlement in Wilmot (adds to) the value of it every day.

‘I hope, after inquiring into the matter, you will accept of a location in some part of this tract, or in some of the lands on the back of Annapolis, which have been represented to be extremely good, and which have been applied for by many persons, but not yet assigned to any one. Mr. Williams has a grant of 1,500 acres somewhere thereabouts; he will give you every necessary information in these matters. I have to entreat the favor of a line from you in answer as soon as you can be informed in which tract to chose. I have the honor to be,’ etc., etc.

‘‘On the 19th of the same month, the Surveyor-General having received a reply from General Ruggles, to the foregoing letter, wrote to him again in the terms following :

‘SIR: I have been honored with the favor of your letter, delivered me by Colonel Smal, and have since had frequent opportunities of talking with the Governor upon your particular situation, and the great desire you have to procure something permanent for your family. He has given me in writing the following directions: To assure General Ruggles, and all other Loyalists applying for land, that he wishes to accommodate all of them as much as is in his power, but from the vast numbers who have already come, and are

continually coming to settle in the Province, he finds it indispensably necessary to postpone any further arrangement until he receives His Majesty's instructions upon the subject. Agreeing with you that 'the primary object of Government is, and ought to be, the settling of the colony, and next to that, to extend donations to such as have suffered most,' he has directed me to assure you that as soon as His Majesty's pleasure is made known in respect to these matters, that you are the foremost to receive what favor and indulgence it may be his power to give.

'Messrs. Botsford, Hauser and Cummings were recommended to Sir Andrew Hammond by General Carleton, in the strongest terms possible, as agents for a number of Loyalists who came with them, and others that were to come, and interested Sir Andrew to exert himself in their behalf. In consequence of this recommendation, and a repetition of it to Governor Parr, the Government upon their recommendation gave me orders—a copy of which I enclose you—by which you will see that all the land from Annapolis to St. Mary's Bay and around the Bay to the Cape and to Yarmouth, before unappropriated, were desired to be laid out in fifty acre farm lots, and proper town plots, for the reception of the Loyalists. Under this order my deputies\* are at present acting. For these reasons I was induced to take the liberty, with the Governor's approbation, to recommend other lands to you; and I beg leave again to assure you, sir, that either of the tracts I recommended are far superior lands to any in the above districts, and all persons of any knowledge of the country, and of these tracts in particular, will join me in this opinion. There have been many applications for that back of Annapolis, in particular, by our old inhabitants, who have frequent opportunities of searching out the best. I hope, therefore, you will, after having a share for yourself and family, accept of the remainder in one of those places proposed, or in any other part of the Province where it could be located to your

---

\* His deputies in this county at this time were Thomas Millidge, Phines Millidge, John Harris, Joseph Ruggies, John Morrison and one or two others, whose names have escaped me.

advantage, without interfering with the settlements now going on.'

'I have received a letter from Mr. Watson\* and other friends in New York, recommending you in a particular manner, and our worthy friend, Colonel Small, has said so much on your behalf that I hold myself bound by every tie of friendship and honor, to assist you in my professional line to the utmost of my power; and you may rest assured, most worthy sir, that you and your family shall claim my particular attention to their interests, and that it was with this sentiment I first did myself the honor to write you on this subject. I have the honor to be, sir, with the highest regard and esteem,' etc., etc.†

"General Ruggles finally determined to accept his grant in the township of Wilmot, and it is probable, though not certain, that he commenced clearing his lands in 1784. The spot he selected for his new dwelling house was on the face of and near the top of North Mountain, which, during his lifetime and for a few years afterwards, bore the name of "Ruggles Mountain," but after the commencement of the century, and to this day, it has been better known as the "Phinney Mountain," from the late Lot Phinney, who became the purchaser of the property on the occasion of its sale on the death of Mr. Ruggles.

"I regret that the Morris-Ruggles correspondence is so meagre and that the letters of the latter are entirely wanting. I am induced to add one more short note of Mr. Morris to the General, because it contains references of interest. Under date of Sept. 14, 1783, he says: 'I have the honor to receive your favor of the 2nd inst., enclosing a sketch of the lands you wish to obtain. The 1,300 acres is pre engaged—all the other tracts may be granted you, and in lieu of this engaged I shall, in the description of the grant, extend the western line of the

---

\* Afterward Sir Brooke Watson, Lord Mayor of London.

† Letter book of the Hon. Charles Morris for 1783, in N. S. (Archives.)

oblong square to the line of Arbuthnot's, and the western boundary to the Bay of Fundy, which will then contain 10,000 acres, with ample allowances. \* \* \* \* The King's fine of ten shillings for every hundred acres, I suppose, will be remitted. I will make a return of your grant as soon as I hear that you approve of what I now propose.'

“In the following year the grant was issued, and the undismayed grantee commenced a labor at the age of more than seventy years which few, if any, of the young men of to-day would voluntarily undertake. The work of chopping down the forests and clearing the lands for crops, and of preparation for building went on simultaneously and rapidly under his direction. Two young men, † Stronach and Fales, were engaged to work with him for a limited number of years, and to receive their pay in land. They did their work, and he paid them as agreed upon, and their descendants are now the owners and occupiers of many a fair home in the beautiful township of Wilmot.

“It was the hands of these men that excavated the noble cellar over which the old Loyalist erected his new mansion \* —their hands it was which prepared the land on which an orchard of apple trees was soon planted, and it was their hands also which planted it. Their orders were to dig this piece of ground—say about an acre—three feet deep, and to throw out every root and stone from it. The trees were brought from Massachusetts, and when planted formed the first orchard in that section of the country. Some of the trees, I believe, are still in bearing. Nearly south from the position of the house is a deep gulch in the mountain side, formed, probably, by the gradual washing away of a wedge of magnesian limestone which once filled it. In this vault, as it was generally called, and which was sheltered on all sides except the south, Mr. Ruggles in-

---

† See Stronach and Fales Genealogies.



roduced many exotic plants, among others peaches, grapes and quinces, and more than one black walnut tree.

“The General’s four daughters were married before the Revolution broke out, and all their husbands probably adhered to the Colonial side, for they never came to Nova Scotia. Three of his sons followed him into exile and settled in that country. These were Timothy, John and Richard, who also married before their advent to the country.

“General Ruggles was afflicted with hernia, and tradition affirms that about the beginning of August, 1795, he accompanied some visiting friends to his ‘vault’ garden before alluded to, and that in clambering up its deep steep sides he so aggravated the disease that it terminated his life four days afterwards, at the advanced age of eighty years. I conclude the memoir of the famous old Loyalist by copying the concluding part of the obituary notice of him which appeared in the ‘Royal Gazette’ in August, 1795, and which was presumably written by the late John Wiswall, who officiated at his obsequies :

‘The idea that his advanced age would not permit him to reap the fruit of his labors never dampened the spirit of improvement by which he was, in a most eminent degree, animated; and the district of country in which he lived will long feel the benefits resulting from the liberal exertions he made to advance the agricultural interests of the Province.’

‘It may not be without use to remark that for much the greater part of his life he ate no animal food and drank no spirituous or fermented liquors, small beer excepted, and that he enjoyed health to his advanced age.’

“He was buried to the eastward of the chancel of the (then new) church, lately known as the ‘Pine Grove Church,’ in central Wilmot—near the present village of Middleton—a church toward the erection of which he was a considerable contributor.”

## SIXTH GENERATION.

RICHARD<sup>6</sup> RUGGLES (*Timothy<sup>5</sup>, Timothy<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), [son of General Timothy<sup>5</sup> and Bathsheba<sup>4</sup> (Bourne) Ruggles], was born in Rochester, Mass., March 4, 1744. In 1771 he married Welthe<sup>5</sup> Hathaway (*Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, Abraham<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Capt. Ebenezer and Welthe (Gilbert) Hathaway]. She was born Sept. 1, 1750. He was a Loyalist. During the Revolutionary War he removed to Nova Scotia and settled at Clements. He died Oct. 21, 1832, at Annapolis, N. S. She died Dec. 4, 1824.

## CHILDREN.

1. Bathsheba<sup>7</sup>, born Sept. 22, 1772; m. John Hutchison.
2. Cynthia, born April 15, 1774; m. John Durlard.
3. Thomas, born Nov. 19, 1775; m. Mrs. Sarah (Helm) Fowler.
4. Richard, born Sept. 25, 1780; m. El-anor Ann Purdy.
5. *Welthe<sup>7</sup>*, born Sept. 25, 1780; m. Charles<sup>5</sup> Tucker.
6. Sophia, born Jan. 31, 1785; m. John Ryarson.
7. Tryphena, born May 24, 1786.
8. Gillert, born June 14, 1788; m. Mary Morehouse.

---

 FOWLE.

GEORGE<sup>1</sup> FOWLE, a tanner, was a resident of Concord, Mass., in 1648. He was a Freeman March 14, 1638-9; Surveyor of Arms for Concord in May, 1639. Removed to Charlestown. Admitted to the Church Jan. 21, 1652. He married Mary<sup>1</sup> ——. She died Feb. 15, 1676, aged 63, and he died in Charlestown Sept. 19, 1682, aged 72. His will, dated March 11, 1681-2, and proved Oct. 3, 1682.

---

Reference: *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, Pope, Chas. H., p. 173. *Charlestown, Mass., Genealogies*; Wyman, Thomas B., Vol. 1, p. 367.

The estate inventoried: "One acre of upland, hay lot; three commons, four and a half acres; new field on common, wood lot and house, £321."

## CHILDREN.

1. *Hannah*<sup>2</sup>, born at Concord Sept. 24, 1640; m. Capt. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Ruggles.
2. John, born Oct. 2, 1641.
3. Mary, born Jan. 12, 1643.
4. Peter, born Dec. 9, 1644.
5. James.
6. Mary.
7. Abraham.
8. Zachariah.
9. Isaac.
10. Jacob.
11. Elizabeth, born Jan. 27, 1655.

---

 WOODBRIDGE.

## FIRST GENERATION.

REV. JOHN WOODBRIDGE was Rector of the Parish of Stanton, near Highworth, in Wiltshire. He married Sarah Parker, daughter of Robert Parker. He died Dec. 9, 1637, leaving his widow and four children.

## CHILDREN.

1. *John*<sup>2</sup>, born in 1613; m. Mercy<sup>2</sup> Dudley.
2. Sarah, born in 1614.
3. Lucy.
4. Benjamin, born in 1622.

---

 SECOND GENERATION.

REV. JOHN<sup>2</sup> WOODBRIDGE, [son of Rev. John<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Parker) Woodbridge], was born at Stanton, near Highworth, England. He was educated at Oxford University in 1634. He came to America on the ship

“Mary and John,” and located at Newbury, Mass. He was chosen Town Clerk in 1634–1638. He represented Newbury in the General Court in 1637, 1640 and 1641. In 1639 he married Mercy<sup>2</sup> Dudley, [daughter of Governor Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Dorothy Dudley], who was baptized Sept. 27, 1621. October 24, 1645, he received a call from the Church at Andover, over which he presided for some years. In 1643 he kept a school in Boston. One of the original purchasers of the site of Andover, Mass., where he was ordained Oct. 24, 1645. From 1647 until 1663 he resided with his family in England, returning to Newbury, Mass. On July 27, 1663, he was made assistant to his uncle, the Rev. Thomas Parker. His daughter, Martha Ruggles, is mentioned in his will.

In 1668 he was taxed on 4 houses, 30 acres of plow land, 50 acres of meadow land, 40 acres of pasture land, 2 horses, 6 oxen, 8 cows, 15 young cattle and 34 sheep.

He was Surveyor of Arms in 1637, and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1644.

In 1683 he was chosen assistant. He acted as a magistrate until his death, March 17, 1694–5 at Newbury, his wife having died July 1, 1661.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Sarah<sup>3</sup>, born June 7, 1640.
2. Lucy, born March 13, 1642.
3. John, born in 1644.
4. Benjamin, born in 1646.
5. Thomas, born in 1648.
6. Dorothy.
7. Mary.
8. Anne.
9. Timothy, born in 1656.
10. Joseph.
11. *Martha*, m. Capt. Samuel<sup>3</sup> Ruggles.

---

Reference: N. E. H. & G. Register, 1878, Vol. 32, p. 292.  
 Roberts, O. A.: History of the A. & H. Artillery Co. of Mass., (1895), Vol. 1, p. 147.

## DUDLEY.

GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY, son of Captain Roger Dudley, was born in Northampton, England, in 1576.

He came to America in the "Arabella," and on June 12, 1630, arrived in Salem, Mass. It is said that: "He came to the deserts of America for the sake of enjoying his liberty to the utmost of what he desired."

On March 12, 1630-1, Thomas Dudley wrote a letter from Boston to the Countess of Lincoln, giving a narrative of the early settlement of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. The letter reads:

\* "Touching the plantation which we here have begun, it fell out thus: About the year 1627, some friends being together in Lincolnshire, fell into discourse about New England and the planting of the gospel there, and after some deliberation we imparted our reasons by letters and messages to some in London and the west country, where it was likewise deliberately thought upon, and at length, with often negotiation so ripened that, in 1628, we procured a patent from his Majesty for our planting between the Massachusetts Bay and Charles River on the south, and the river of Merrimack on the north, and three miles on either side of those rivers and bay; as also for the government of those who did or should inhabit within that compass. And the same year we sent Mr. John Endecott, and some with him, to begin a plantation and to strengthen such as he should find there which we sent thither from Dorchester and some places adjoining, from whom, the same year, receiving hopeful news, the next year, 1629, we sent divers ships over, with about three hundred people, and some cows, goats and horses, many of which arrived safely.

"These, by their too large commendations of the country and the commodities thereof invited us so strongly to go on, that Mr. Winthrop, of Suffolk (who was well known in his own country, and well approved here for his piety, liberality,

---

\* Authority: Drake, Francis S. The Town of Roxbury, Mass. (Roxbury, 1878), pp. 6 to 9.

wisdom and gravity), coming in to us, we came to such resolution that in April, 1630, we set sail from old England with four good ships, and in May following, eight more followed; two having gone before in February and March, and two more following in June and August, besides another set out by a private merchant.

“ These seventeen ships arrived all safe in New England for the increase of the plantation here this year, 1630, but made a long, a troublesome, and costly voyage, being all wind bound long in England, and hindered with contrary winds after they set sail, and so scattered with mists and tempests that few of them arrived together. Our four ships, which set out in April, arrived here in June and July, where we found the colony in a sad and unexpected condition, above eighty of them being dead the winter before, and many of those alive being weak and sick; all the corn and bread amongst them all hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight, insomuch that the remainder of one hundred and eighty servants we had the two years before sent over, coming to us for victuals to sustain them, we found ourselves wholly unable to feed them, whereupon necessity enforced us to our extreme loss to give them all liberty who had cost us about sixteen or twenty pounds a person, furnishing and sending over.

“ But, bearing these things as we might, we began to consult of the place of our sitting down, for Salem, where we landed, pleased us not, and to that purpose some were sent to the Bay to search up the rivers for a convenient place, who, upon their return, reported to have found a good place upon Mistick; but some other of us found a place liked us better, three leagues up Charles River and thereupon we shipped our goods into other vessels, and with much cost and labor brought them, in July, to Charlestown; but there receiving advertisements by some of the late arrived ships from London and Amsterdam of some French preparations against us (many of our people brought with us being sick of fevers and the scurvy, and we thereby unable to carry up our ordnance and baggage so far), we were forced to change counsel, and for our present shelter to plant dispersedly; some at Charlestown, some at Boston, some of us upon

Mistick, which we named Medford, some of us westward on Charles River, four miles from Charlestown, which place we named Watertown; others of us two miles from Boston, in a place we named Roxbury; others upon the river of Saugus, between Salem and Charlestown, and the western men four miles south of Boston, at a place we named Dorchester.

“ This dispersion troubled some of us, but help it we could not, wanting ability to remove to any place fit to build a town upon, and the time too short to deliberate any longer lest the winter should surprise us before we had builded our houses. The best counsel we could find out was, to build a fort to retire to in some convenient place, if any enemy pressed us thereunto, after we should have fortified ourselves against the injuries of wet and cold. So ceasing to consult further at that time, they who had health to labor fell to building, wherein many were interrupted with sickness, and many died weekly, yea, almost daily, among whom were Mrs. Pynchon, Mrs. Coddington, Mrs. Phillips, and Mrs. Alcock, a sister of Mr. (Rev. Thomas) Hooker's. Insomuch that the ships being now upon their return, there was, as I take it, not much less than one hundred which returned back again, and glad were we so to be rid of them. The ships being gone, vituals wasting, and mortality increasing, we held divers fasts in our several congregations. And of the people who came over with us from the time of their setting sail from England in April, 1630, until December following, there died two hundred at the least, so low hath the Lord brought us.

“ Well, yet they who survived were not discouraged. but bearing God's corrections with humility, and trusting in his mercies, and considering how after a low ebb he had raised up our neighbors at Plymouth, we began again in December to consult about a fit place to build a town upon, leaving all thoughts of a fort because upon any invasion we were necessarily to lose our houses when we should retire thereinto; so after divers meetings at Boston, Roxbury and Watertown, on December 28th we grew to the resolution to bind all the assistants to build houses at a place a mile east from Watertown, near Charles River, the next spring, and to winter there the next year; that so by our examples and by removing the

ordnance and munitions thither, all who were able might be drawn thither, and such as shall come to us hereafter to their advantage be compelled so to do, and so, if God would, a fortified town might there grow up, the place fitting reasonably well thereto.

“Half of our cows, and almost all our mares and goats, died at sea in their passage hither, which, together with the loss of our six months’ building, occasioned by our intended removal to a town to be fortified, weakened our estates, especially the estates of the undertakers, who were £3,000 to £4,000, engaged in the joint stock which was not now above so many hundreds. . . .

“If any come hither to plant for worldly ends that can live well at home, he commits an error of which he will soon repent him; but if for spiritual, and no particular obstacle hinder his removal, he may find here what may well content him, viz.: materials to build, fuel to burn, ground to plant, seas and rivers to fish in, a pure air to breathe in, good water to drink till wine or beer can be made. . . . If there be any endued with grace and furnished with means to feed themselves and theirs for eighteen months, and to build and plant, let them come into our Macedonia and help us.

“Upon the 25th of this March, one of Watertown having lost a calf, and about ten of the clock at night hearing the howling of some wolves not far off, raised many of his neighbors out of their beds, that by discharging their muskets near about the place where he heard the wolves, he might so put them to flight and save his calf. The wind carrying the report of the muskets to Roxbury, three miles off, at such a time, the inhabitants there took an alarm, beat up their drum, armed themselves, and sent in post to us at Boston to raise us also. So in the morning, the calf being found safe, the wolves affrighted, and our danger past, we went merrily to breakfast.”

Gov. Thomas Dudley settled in Newtown, (now Cambridge), Mass. About 1631 he removed to Ipswich, Mass., and in 1642 located at Roxbury, Mass.



\* "The first houses were of one story, with very steep roofs, mostly built either of clay and mud, or hewn logs, covered with poles and thatch. The chimneys, which were usually in the centre of the building, were commonly of rough stone and clay, or of pieces of wood placed crosswise, the interstices and outside covered with clay. The fireplaces, made of rough stone, were broad and deep, and were large enough for burning logs four feet long. They had huge fireplaces on either side of the entrance, and in the back kitchen. The hearths were large, with capacious ingles for a seat, from which gleamed the sky overhead. These houses usually contained but one room, about twenty feet square. The roof may have been of shingles and boards, thatch having been prohibited in consequence of frequent conflagrations.

"Not long after came frame buildings of two stories in front, sloping down to one in the rear. They almost without exception faced south. Frames, and often the planking and boards, were of heavy oak. The general room of the family was long and spacious, lighted on two sides, the others opening into the lean-to or shed. The windows, which were very small and opened on hinges, were sometimes of oiled paper or mica, but generally of diamond panes of glass, three or four inches broad, set in lead.

"Houses of the period of Philip's War, when of wood, had their second floors project a foot or two, that their occupants might, if molested, through openings for the purpose, fire or pour hot water upon their assailants. The houses of Col. Joseph Williams and of John Pierpont, of Roxbury, were of this description. Very few houses were painted, even at the close of the seventeenth century. The third period of New England architecture saw the advent of the gambrel roof, with dormer-windows similar to the mansard style."

---

\* Authority: Drake, Francis S. *The Town of Roxbury, Mass. Roxbury, (1878), pp. 57 and 58.*

On April 1, 1634, Governor Thomas Dudley received a grant of 500 acres of land, and on June 5, 1634, the General Court granted him 200 acres of land on the west

Governor Thomas Dudley was the ancestor of several prominent men, viz: Robert C. Winthrop, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Wendell Phillips, William Ellery Channing, as follows:

1. Governor Thomas Dudley, m. Dorothy York.
2. Anne Dudley, m. Simon Bradstreet.
3. Dr. Samuel Bradstreet, m. Mercy Tyng.
4. Mercy Bradstreet, m. Dr. James Oliver.
5. Sarah Oliver, m. Jacob Wendell.
6. Margaret Wendell, m. William Phillips.
7. Hon. John Phillips, m. Salley Walley.
8. Hon. Wendell Phillips, born in Boston Nov. 29, 1811; graduated with J. L. Motley, the historian, from Harvard in 1831. The great anti-slavery advocate and lecturer. He married Anne Terry Green and died in February 1884 in Boston.

1. Governor Thomas Dudley m. Dorothy York.
2. Anne Dudley m. Simon Bradstreet.
3. Dr. Samuel Bradstreet m. Mercy Tyng.
4. Mercy Bradstreet m. Dr. James Oliver.
5. Sarah Oliver, m. Jacob Wendell.
6. Hon. Oliver Wendell, m. Mary Jackson.
7. Sarah Wendell, m. Rev. Abiel Holmes.
8. Oliver Wendell Holmes, born Aug. 29, 1809, at Cambridge. He graduated at Harvard in 1829; received degree of M. D. in 1836; Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in Dartmouth in 1838; M. D. in 1836; Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in Harvard, 1847-1883. He died in October, 1894.

1. Gov. Thomas Dudley, m. Catharine (Dighton) Hackburn.
2. Gov. Joseph Dudley, m. Rebecca Tyng.
3. Ann Dudley, m. John Winthrop.
4. John Still Winthrop, m. Jane Borland.
5. Thomas Lindall Winthrop, m. Elizabeth B. Temple.
6. Robert Charles Winthrop, born May 12, 1809; graduated at Harvard in 1828; Speaker of the H. of R., 1847-49. He died Nov. 16, 1894.

1. Gov. Thomas Dudley m. Dorothy York.
2. Anne Dudley, m. Simon Bradstreet.
3. Rev. Simon Bradstreet, m. Lucy Woodbridge.
4. Lucy Bradstreet, m. Hon. Jonathan Remington.
5. Ann Remington, m. Hon. William Ellery.\*
6. Lucy Ellery, m. William Channing.
7. William Ellery Channing, born in April, 1780, in Newport, R. I.; graduated at Harvard in 1798. He was a Unitarian clergyman, essayist and abolitionist. Died in Bennington, Vt., Oct. 2, 1842.

\* One of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

side of the Charles River, and on Nov. 2, 1637, another grant of 1,000 acres in Concord. On Oct. 30, 1640, he purchased of William Parke, for £36, a half interest in twenty-five acres of woodland, and sixteen acres of marsh, in Roxbury, and the same day purchased of Richard Wright forty acres of land and a watermill in Braintree, Mass., giving as payment "five coves."\*

In 1636 he was one of a committee of twelve men appointed by the General Court to formulate a plan for establishing a college at Newtown (Cambridge).

In 1650, as Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, he signed the charter granted to Harvard College. †

He married (1st), in England, Dorothy ———. She died in Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 27, 1643, aged 61 years. He married (second), April 14, 1644, Catherine (Dighton) Hagbourne, [widow of Samuel Hagbourne of Roxbury, Mass., and daughter of John Dighton of Gloucester, England]. She was baptized Jan. 16, 1614. She died Aug. 29, 1671.

He was chosen Deputy Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony under Governor Winthrop. In 1634 he was elected Governor, to which office he was re-elected three times, being continuously in office 22 years. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1643-47-49. Twice President of the United Colonies, Major General or commander of all the military forces in the Colony in 1644, and was again Governor from 1645 to 1650.

He was greatly esteemed for his wisdom, piety, justice and zeal. He died Dec. 31, 1653, and is buried in Roxbury, Mass., in the old Eustis Street burying ground.

His will ‡ is dated April 20, 1652, and contains several codicils. The inventory of his estate was appraised at £1,560, 10s, 1d.

\* Authority: Suffolk Deeds, Vol. 1. Boston (1880), p. 14.

† The Charter is dated May 31, 1650.

‡ Suffolk County, Mass., Probate Records, Document No. 129.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, born in England in 1610.
2. Anna, born in 1612.
3. Patience, born —; m. Major General Daniel Denison, of Ipswich.
4. Sarah, baptized July 23, 1620.
5. *Mercy*<sup>2</sup>, baptized Sept. 27, 1621; m. Rev. John<sup>2</sup> Woodbridge.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

6. Deborah, born Feb. 27, 1645.
7. Joseph, born Sept. 23, 1647.
8. Paul, born Sept. 8, 1650.

---

 WHITE.

JOHN WHITE settled in Watertown, Mass. In 1639 he owned "An Homeftall in Seven Acres more or les bounded the South and East with the highway, the North with the Swampe and the west with William Paine, bought of Ephraim Child."\*

In 1650, he removed to Muddy River (now Brookline), Mass., and on Feb. 13, 1650, purchased of Thomas Oliver of Boston "50 acres upland 18 acres of marsh and six acres of fresh marsh in Muddy River . . . for & in consideration of . . . the full & just summe of one hundred & thirty pounds sterl. to be paid in good & merchantable corne & fatt cattle at prices current as they shall be prized by two men indifferently chosen."†

The Roxbury Church record reads:

"1677, month 2, day 29, John White Senio<sup>r</sup> of Muddy River was received w<sup>th</sup> good acceptance."

---

\* Watertown Records, Land Grants and Possessions, p. 53.

† Papers of the White Family of Brookline. 1650-1807. Published by the Brookline Historical Publication Society.

References: N. E. H. & G. Register, vol. 52, p. 421.

Suffolk Probate Records, vol. 8, p. 75.

Record Commissioners' Report of Boston, Vol. VI., p. 32.

His will was dated April 13, 1691; proved March 8, 1692.

He died April 15, 1691. His widow Frances died in 1696.

## CHILDREN.

1. John, born in 1642.
2. Joseph.
3. *Benjamin*<sup>2</sup>; m. Susanna<sup>3</sup> Cogswell.
4. Mary, born in 1652.
5. Hannah.

## SECOND GENERATION.

BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> WHITE [son of John and Frances White], of Roxbury, Mass., was married Jan. 21, 1681, to Susanna<sup>3</sup> Cogswell (*William*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of William and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell], was born in Chebacco (Ipswich), Mass., Jan 5, 1657. They removed to Brookline, Mass.

## CHILDREN.

1. Susanna<sup>3</sup>, born March 29, 1683; died May 24, 1689.
2. Ann, born July 4, 1685.
3. *Mary*<sup>3</sup>, born Aug. 27, 1688; m. Rev. Timothy<sup>4</sup> Ruggles.
4. Susanna, born Dec. 12, 1690.
5. Edward, born July 10, 1693.
6. Elizabeth, born Jan. 8, 1696.
7. Joanna, born Nov. 4, 1701.

---

John White was the ancestor of Presidents John Adams and John Quincy Adams, viz.:

1. John<sup>1</sup> White m. Frances ———.
2. Benjamin<sup>2</sup> White m. Susannah Cogswell.
3. Ann<sup>3</sup> White m. Peter Boylston.
4. Susannah<sup>4</sup> Boylston m. John Adams.
5. John<sup>5</sup> Adams m. Abigail Smith.
6. John<sup>6</sup> Quincy Adams m. Louisa C. Johnson.

John<sup>5</sup> Adams and John Quincy<sup>6</sup> Adams are also descendants of John<sup>1</sup> and Priscilla<sup>2</sup> (Mullins) Alden.

## COGSWELL.

## FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> COGSWELL [son of Edward and Alice Cogswell], was born in 1592, at Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England. He married Sept. 10, 1615, Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of Rev. William and Phillis Thompson. Emigrating in 1635 to America on the "Angel Gabriel," they settled at Ipswich, Mass. In 1636 he received a grant of 300 acres of land at Chebacco. He died Nov. 29, 1669. She died June 2, 1676.

## CHILDREN.

1. Mary.
2. *William*<sup>2</sup>, baptized in March, 1619; m. Susanna<sup>2</sup> Hawkes.
3. John.
4. Hannah.\*
5. Edward.
6. Sarah.  
Elizabeth.

## SECOND GENERATION.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> COGSWELL [son of John<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell], was born in 1619 in Westbury Leigh, England. He embarked May 23, 1635, at Bristol, England, on the ship "Angel Gabriel," and settled at Ipswich, Mass. He married in 1649, Susanna Hawkes [daughter of Adam and Mrs. Anne (Hutchinson) Hawkes].

---

\* Ralph Waldo Emerson was a descendant of John Cogswell, viz :

1. John Cogswell; m. Elizabeth Thompson.
2. Hannah Cogswell, m. Dea. Cornelius Waldo.
3. Rebecca Waldo, m. Edward Emerson.
4. Rev. Joseph Emerson, m. Mary Moody.
5. Rev. William Emerson, m. Phebe Bliss.
6. Rev. William Emerson, m. Ruth Haskins.
7. Ralph Waldo Emerson, born May 25, 1803, at Boston; died April 27, 1882, at Concord; m. (1st), Sept., 1829, Ellen Louisa Tucker. [a daughter of Beza Tucker of Concord, N. H.], who died in Boston, Mass., Feb. 8, 1831, s. p.

She was born in Charlestown, Mass., in 1633. They resided in Chebacco (Ipswich), Mass. He was a surveyor of the public ways in 1663; a tithingman in 1677.

The first meeting house in Chebacco was erected on land given by William Cogswell.

She died prior to 1696. He died Dec. 15, 1700. Will dated Aug. 5, 1696, and proved Dec. 19, 1700.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth, born in 1650.
2. Hester.
3. *Susanna*<sup>3</sup>, born Jan 5, 1657; m. Benjamin<sup>2</sup> White.
4. Anne, born Jan 5, 1657.
5. William, born Dec. 4, 1659.
6. Jonathan, born April 26, 1661.
7. Edmund.
8. John, born May 12, 1665.
9. Adam, born Jan. 12, 1667.
10. Sarah, born Feb. 3, 1668.

---

#### HAWKES.

ADAM<sup>1</sup> HAWKES, came in Winthrop's Colony and landed at Salem in June, 1630. He was an inhabitant of Charlestown, Mass., in 1634. He married Mrs. Anne Hutchison.

He was admitted to the Church Sept. 21, 1634. Removed to Lynn. She died Dec. 4, 1669.

He married (second), in June, 1670, Sarah Hooper. He died March 13, 1672.

A division of his estate was made March 27, 1672. John Hawkes, the eldest son, was to administer the estate.

---

Oliver Wendell Holmes was a descendant of John Cogswell, viz :

1. John Cogswell m. Elizabeth Thompson.
2. William Cogswell, m. Susanna Hawkes.
3. Hester Cogswell, m. Samuel Bishop.
4. John Bishop, m. Temperance Lathrop.
5. Temperance Bishop, m. Capt. David Holmes, M. D.
6. Rev. Abial Holmes, m. Sarah Wendell.
7. Oliver Wendell Holmes.

The fourth clause of the article reads: "4 John Hawkes is to pay unto Mr. William Cogswell, for the use of his wife the some of four skoare and ten pounds that is as followeth, to pay ten pounds the twenty fifth of March next, and so from year to year every twenty fifth of March till the afore-said some be paid, all of which is to be paid in corne, cattell or goods at the now dwelling house of John Hawkes."

#### CHILDREN.

1. Adam<sup>2</sup>.
2. John.
3. Moses.
4. Benjamin.
5. Thomas.
6. *Susannah*<sup>2</sup> m. William<sup>2</sup> Cogswell.

#### CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

7. Sarah<sup>2</sup>, born June 1, 1671.

---

### BOURNE.

#### FIRST GENERATION.

RICHARD<sup>1</sup> BOURNE, came from Devonshire, England, and settled in Plymouth, Mass., in 1636. He was a freeman March 7, 1636-7, and June 5, 1638, was a grand juror. He removed to Sandwich, Mass. He was Deputy to the first General Court in 1639, 1640, 1641, 1642, 1644 and 1645, 1652, 1664-1667 and 1670. In 1645 he was a member of the committee to draft laws for the Colony. April 2, 1667, Richard Bourne, William Bassett and James Skiff, with the commissioned officers of Sandwich, were appointed on the Council of War. He was missionary to the Indians, acquiring a knowledge of their tongue, and on August 17, 1670, was ordained by John Eliot, the apostle pastor of an Indian Church at Marshpee. He probably

---

Authority: Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families; Otis, Amos, (1888), Vol. I, p. 105.







married (1st), Bathsheba<sup>2</sup> Hallett, a daughter of Andrew Hallett, Senior. In July, 1677, he married (2nd), Mrs. Ruth (Sargent) Winslow, [daughter of William and Sarah Sargent and widow of Jonathan Winslow]. He died at Sandwich in 1682. She died in 1713 aged 71 years.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Job<sup>2</sup>.
2. Elisha, born in 1641.
3. *Shearjashub*<sup>2</sup>, born in 1644; m. Bathsheba<sup>2</sup> Skiff.

## SECOND GENERATION.

SHEARJUSHUB<sup>2</sup> BOURNE (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was born about 1644. He resided in Sandwich, Mass.\* He was grand juryman in 1673, and selectman in 1684, 1689, 1690. He was representative to the General Court at Plymouth in 1690. In 1673 he married Bathsheba<sup>2</sup> Skiff, [daughter of James<sup>1</sup> and Mary Skiff of Sandwich], who was born April 20, 1648. He died March 7, 1719, aged 75, leaving an estate of £943.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Melatick*<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 12, 1673-4; m. Desire<sup>2</sup> Chipman.
2. Ezra, born in 1676.
3. Mary, born Oct. 21, 1678.
4. Sarah, born Feb. 6, 1680.
5. Mary, born in 1681.
6. Remembrance, born Feb. 6, 1683.
7. Patience, born April 20, 1686.

---

\* The town records of births, marriages and deaths of Sandwich Mass., begin in 1650, and the Congregational Church records begin in 1639, and are brought down to date.

Reference: The Genealogical Advertiser, Cambridge, Mass., (1900), Vol. 3, pp. 34 and 76.

## THIRD GENERATION.

HON. MELATIAH<sup>3</sup> BOURNE, (*Shearjashub*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Shearjashub<sup>2</sup> and Bathsheba<sup>2</sup> (*Skiff*) Bourne], was born Jan. 12, 1673-4, at Sandwich, Mass. Feb. 23, 1692-3, he married (first), Desire<sup>2</sup> Chipman [daughter of Elder John and Hope<sup>2</sup> (*Howland*) Chipman], who was born Feb. 26, 1673. She died March 28, 1705. He was a distinguished man, and held many public offices of trust. He was Judge of Probate for Barnstable County. He married (2nd), Mrs. Abigail Smith, widow of Thomas Smith. His will is dated Sept. 24, 1742, and proved in Feb., 1743.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Sylvanus<sup>4</sup>, born Sept. 10, 1694.
2. Richard, born Aug. 13, 1695.
3. Samuel, born Feb. 7, 1697.
4. Sarah, born Feb. 7, 1697.
5. John, born March 10, 1698.
6. Shearjashub, born Dec. 21, 1699.
7. Silas, born Dec. 10, 1701.
8. *Bathsheba*<sup>4</sup>, born Nov. 11, 1703; m. (1st), William Newcomb; (2nd), Gen. Timothy<sup>5</sup> Ruggles.

---

**HALLETT.**

ANDREW<sup>1</sup> HALLETT; came from Weymouth, England. He arrived in New England in 1635-6, when he was 28 years of age. He married Mary ———. He settled in Lynn, and removed to Plymouth in 1637, and thence to Yarmouth, Mass. June 28, 1640, he conveyed to John Wing property in Sandwich.

In August, 1643, Andrew Hallett was a member of the Yarmouth Military Company under command of Lieutenant William Palmer. He was a schoolmaster in 1646.

He died in Yarmouth. Will dated March 14, 1682, and probated May 31, 1684. His widow made a will on June 3, 1684, which was proved June 20, 1694.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Bathsheba*<sup>2</sup>, m. Richard<sup>1</sup> Bourne.
2. Andrew.
3. Samuel.
4. Dorcas, baptized June 1, 1646.
5. Jonathan, born Nov. 20, 1647.
6. John.
7. Hannah.
8. Josiah.
9. Joseph.

---

 SKIFF.

JAMES<sup>1</sup> SKIFF; came from England in 1635, and settled in Lynn, Mass. Shortly after he removed to Sandwich, Mass. He was a freeman in 1644, and held many public offices in Sandwich, being Selectman, Constable, Deputy to the General Court in 1645, and many times thereafter, and a member of the Governor's Council. He was a member of Lieutenant John Blackmer's Company in August, 1643.

He survived his wife, Mary, who died Sept. 21, 1673.

## CHILDREN.

1. James<sup>2</sup>, born Sept. 12, 1638.
2. Stephen, born April 14, 1641.
3. Nathaniel, born March 20, 1645.
4. Sarah, born Oct. 12, 1646.
5. *Bathsheba*<sup>2</sup>, born April 26, 1648; m. Shearjashub<sup>2</sup> Bourne.
6. Mary, born March 25, 1650.
7. Marienne, born March 25, 1652.
8. Benjamin, born Nov. 15, 1655.
9. Nathan, born May 16, 1658.

---

Reference: Pierce's Colonial List, p. 73.  
The Genealogical Advertiser, Vol. 3, pp. 74 and 77.

## CHIPMAN.

ELDER JOHN CHIPMAN, [son of Thomas Chipman], came in 1630 from Barnstable, England, where he was born about 1614. He settled in Plymouth, Mass., and about 1646 married Hope<sup>2</sup> Howland, [daughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Tilley) Howland]. She was born August 30, 1629, in Plymouth. He was a ruling elder and representative from 1663 to 1666, and in 1668 and 1669.

He was a freeman in 1649, and grand juror in 1652. From 1665 to 1668 he was one of the Selectmen of Barnstable and a Justice of the Peace. In 1667 he was a member of the Council of War. The General Court in 1669, granted him one hundred acres of land between Taunton and Titicut. This grant was afterwards confirmed.

He removed to Sandwich, Mass. His wife died Jan 8, 1683. He died April 7, 1708.

The following inscription is on her tombstone :

HERE LYETH  
INTERRED YE BODY OF  
MRS. HOPE CHIPMAN  
AGED 54 YEARS  
WHO CHANGED THIS LIFE  
FOR A BETTER  
YE 8TH OF JANUARY  
1683.

## CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, born June 24, 1647.
2. Hope, born Aug. 3, 1652.
3. Lydia, born Dec. 25, 1654.
4. John, born March 2, 1657.
5. Hannah, born Jan. 14, 1659.
6. Samuel, born April 15, 1662.
7. Ruth, born in December, 1663.
8. Bethia, born July 1, 1666.
9. Mercy, born Feb 6, 1668.
10. John, born March 3, 1670.
11. *Desire*<sup>2</sup>, born Feb. 26, 1673; m. Melatiah<sup>2</sup> Bourne



The names of those which came over first, in y<sup>e</sup> year 1620.  
and were by the blessing of god the first beginners, and  
(in a sort) the foundation, of all the plantations, and  
Colonies, in New-England. (And their families.)

8	<p>m<sup>r</sup> John Carver. kathrine his wife. Desire winter; &amp; 2. man-servants John Howland. Roger Wilder. William Latham, a boy, &amp; a maid servant, &amp; a child y<sup>e</sup> was put to him called, Jasper more</p>	2	<p>Captin myles Standish and Rose, his wife</p>
	<p>m<sup>r</sup> William Brewster. Mary his wife, with 2. sons, whose names were Love, &amp; Whrasing. and a boy was put to him called Richard more; and another the rest of his children were left behind &amp; came over afterwards.</p>	6	<p>m<sup>r</sup> Christopher Martin, and his wife; and 2. servants, Salamon plover, and John Langemere</p>
	<p>m<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow Elizabeth his wife, &amp; 2. men servants, called georg some, and Elias Story; also a little y<sup>e</sup>llo was put to him called Ellen, the sister of Richard more.</p>	5	<p>m<sup>r</sup> William Mulkins, and his wife; and 2. Children Joseph, &amp; priscila; and a servant Robert Carter.</p>
	<p>William Bradford, and Dorothy his wife, having but one child, a sone left behind, who came afterward.</p>	2	<p>m<sup>r</sup> white William White, and Susana his wife; and one sone called resolved, and one borne a ship-board called perigrine; &amp; 2. servants, named William Holbeck &amp; Edward Thomson</p>
	<p>m<sup>r</sup> Isaac Allerton, and Mary his wife; with 3. Children Bartholmew Remember &amp; Mary. and a servant boy, John Hooke.</p>	6	<p>m<sup>r</sup> Hopie Steven Hopkins, &amp; Elizabeth his wife; and 2. Children, called giles, and Constanita a daughter, both by a former wife. And 2. more by this wife, called Damaris, &amp; Oceanus, the last was borne at sea. And 2. servants, called Edward Doty, and Edward Lister.</p>
	<p>m<sup>r</sup> Samuel fuller; and a servant, called William Butten. His wife was behind &amp; a child, which came afterwards.</p>	2	<p>m<sup>r</sup> Richard Warren, but his wife and children were left behind and came afterwards</p>
	<p>John cradston, and his sone John cradston.</p>	2	<p>John Bilinton, and Ellen his wife; and 2. sones John, &amp; Francis.</p>
			<p>Edward Gillie, and Ann his wife; and 2. Children that were their Cesens; Henry samson, and Humil- lity Coper</p>
			<p>John Gillie, and his wife, and Elizabeth their daughter.</p>



## HOWLAND.

JOHN HOWLAND, (a son of Humphrey Howland,\* a draper of London), was born in 1592. He was one of the younger men who came to America on the "Mayflower" in 1620.

Speaking of the voyage Governor Bradford says :

"In sundrie of these stormes the winds were so feirce, & y<sup>e</sup> seas so high, as they could not bear a knote of saile, bu were forced to hull, for diverce days together, and in one of them, as they thus lay at hull, in a moighty storme, a hustie younge man (called John Howland), coming upon some occasion above y<sup>e</sup> grattings, was, with a seale of y<sup>e</sup> shipe thrown into [y<sup>e</sup>] sea; but it pleased God y<sup>t</sup> he caught hould of y<sup>e</sup> top saile halliards, which hunge overboard, & rane out at length; y<sup>t</sup> he held his hould (though he was sundrie fadomes under water) till he was hald up by y<sup>e</sup> same rope to y<sup>e</sup> brime of y<sup>e</sup> water, and then with a boat hooke & other means got into y<sup>e</sup> shipe again & his life saved; and though he was something ill with it, yet he lived many years after, and became a profitable member both in church & comone wealthe."

He was the thirteenth signer of the famous "Compact" which was executed in the cabin of the Mayflower, Provincetown harbor, November 21, 1620.

He was a member of Gov. Carver's family. Later events showed that Gov. Carver's high estimate of the man was well placed, for John Howland afterwards took a prominent part in the affairs of the Colony. John Howland settled in Plymouth at a place called "Rocky Nook."

Prior to 1624 he was married in Plymouth to Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Tilley (daughter of John Tilley). She was born about 1607.

\* Humphrey Howland died in 1646. His will was proved Feb. 20, 1646. He had three sons—Arthur, Henry and John.

Authorities: Bradford, Gov. William; "History of Plimoth Plantation," pp. 46 and 527.

Howland, Franklyn: "Genealogy of the Howland Family in America," pp. 315 to 323.

Gov. Bradford, after referring to Gov. Carver, says :

“ His servant, John Howland, married the daughter of John Tillie, Elizabeth, and they are both now living, and have 10 children, now all living; and their eldest daughter hath 4 children. And ther 2 daughter, one, all living; and other of their children mariagable. So 15 are come of them.”

In 1633 and 1634 he was Assessor, and in 1635 a member of Governor Bradford's Council. In 1636 was on the “ Jewry,” and in 1666 Selectman. He was a Deputy to the General Court in 1652 to 1656, and in 1658, 1661, 1663, 1666, 1667 and 1670.

His will is dated May 29, 1672, and probated March 5, 1673.

He died Feb. 23, 1672-3, in his 80th year. His widow died in Swanzey, Mass., at the residence of her daughter, Lydia Brown, on Dec. 21, 1687, aged 80 years.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Desire<sup>2</sup>.
2. John, born Feb. 24, 1627.
3. Jabez.
4. *Hope*<sup>2</sup>, born Aug. 30, 1629; m. Elder John<sup>1</sup> Chipman.
5. Elizabeth.
6. Lydia.
7. Ruth. \*
8. Hannah.
9. Joseph.
10. Isaac, born Nov. 15, 1649.

---

Copies of the wills of John Howland and his wife are given in the Howland Genealogy, pp. 319 and 323. The inventory of his estate is given in the Mayflower Descendant, Vol. 2, p. 73.

- JOHN HOWLAND  
b. About 1593.  
d. Plymouth, Mass.,  
March 5, 1673.
- HOPE HOWLAND  
b. Plymouth, Mass.,  
Aug. 30, 1629.  
d. Barnstable, Mass.,  
Jan. 8, 1683-4.
- DESIRE CHIPMAN  
b. Barnstable, Mass.,  
Feb. 26, 1673-4.  
d. Sandwich, Mass.,  
March 28, 1705.
- BATHSHEBA (BOURNE) NEWCOMB  
b. Sandwich, Mass.,  
Nov. 11, 1703.  
d. Hardwick, Mass.,  
1787.
- RICHARD RUGGLES  
b. Rochester, Mass.,  
March 4, 1743-4.  
d. Annapolis Co., N. S.,  
Oct. 21, 1832.
- WELTHE RUGGLES  
b. Clements, Nova Scotia,  
Sept. 25, 1780.  
d. East Cambridge, Mass.,  
Dec. 30, 1854.
- GILBERT RUGGLES TUCKER  
b. Digby, Nova Scotia,  
Jan. 9, 1807.  
d. Philadelphia, Pa.,  
Jan. 30, 1875.
- WILLIAM S. S. TUCKER  
b. Metaghan, Nova Scotia,  
October 31, 1839.  
Living.
- m.  
Plymouth, Mass.,  
before 1624.
- m.  
Plymouth, Mass.,  
about 1646.
- m.  
Feb. 23, 1692-3.
- m.  
Sandwich, Mass.,  
Sept. 6, 1736.
- m.  
1771.
- m.  
1804.
- m.  
Shelburne, N. S.  
Aug. 20, 1821.
- m.  
Dayton, Ohio,  
May 4, 1865.
- ELIZABETH TILLEY.  
b. About 1607.  
d. Swanzey, Mass.,  
Dec. 31, 1687.
- JOHN CHIPMAN,  
b. Barnstable, Eng.,  
about 1614.  
d. Sandwich, Mass.,  
April 7, 1708.
- MELATIAH BOURNE,  
b. Sandwich, Mass.,  
Jan. 12, 1673-4.  
d. Sandwich, Mass.,  
1742-3.
- TIMOTHY RUGGLES,  
b. Rochester, Mass.,  
Oct. 20, 1711.  
d. Wilmot, N. S.,  
Aug. 4, 1795.
- WELTHE HATHAWAY,  
b. Freetown Mass.,  
Sept. 1, 1750.  
d. Annapolis Co., N. S.,  
Dec. 4, 1824.
- CHARLES TUCKER,  
b. Townsend, Mass.,  
Oct. 14, 1782.  
d. Marshfield, Mass.,  
1864.
- EVELINA CHRISTINA SNYDER,  
b. Shelburne, Nova Scotia,  
July 8, 1809.  
d. Chicago, Ill.,  
Sept. 2, 1892.
- MARTHA ANN NESBITT.  
b. Xenia, Ohio,  
Jan. 27, 1843.  
Living.

### IDA NESBITT TUCKER,

(MRS. SEYMOUR MORRIS.) 5342 WASHINGTON AVENUE.

- AUTHORITIES.—The Mayflower Descendant. Boston, Mass., v. 2, p. 118.  
Howland, F. Genealogical and Biographical History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland and  
and their Descendants. Boston, Mass., 1885. pp. 315, 318, 321, 323, 324.  
Davis, W. T. Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth. Boston, Mass., 1899. p. 151.  
Otis, Amos. Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families. Barnstable, Mass., 1888. v. 1, pp.  
114, 115, 116, 161.  
Chute, W. E. The Chute Family in America. Salem, Mass., 1894. pp. 177, 178, 179.  
Ruggles, H. S. Ruggles Genealogy. Wakefield, Mass., 1892. pp. 78, 79.  
Morris, T. S. Ephraim and Pamela Morris, their Ancestors and Descendants. Chicago, Ill.,  
1894. pp. 108, 109, 110.  
Paige, Lucius R. History of Hardwick, Mass. Boston, 1883. pp. 481, 482, 485.

## TILLEY.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> TILLEY and his wife came to America in the "Mayflower" in 1620, with his daughter Elizabeth. His occupation was that of a silk worker.

He was the sixteenth signer of the "Mayflower" compact.

Gov. Bradford in his list of Mayflower passengers gives: "3 John Tillie, and his wife; and Elizabeth, their daughter."

"John Tilley and his wife both dyed, a litle after they came ashore; and their daughter, Elizabeth, married with John Howland and hath. Issue as before noted."

The name of the wife of John Tilley is in doubt, and while there has been a tradition that she was a daughter of Gov. Carver, nothing has been found to prove such a claim.

He served on Dec. 6, 1620, in "The First Encounter" at Great Meadow Creek.

John Tilley and his wife both died during the spring of 1621 at Plymouth, Mass.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. *Elizabeth*<sup>2</sup>, born in 1607; m. John Howland.

## HATHAWAY.

## FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN HATHAWAY, aged 18, came in the "Blessing" in 1635, and settled in Barnstable, Mass. A member of the Plymouth Military Company in 1643. He was a resident of Taunton, Mass., in 1649.

He was brought before the Plymouth Court for lending a gun to an Indian. In 1656 he removed to Barnstable,

---

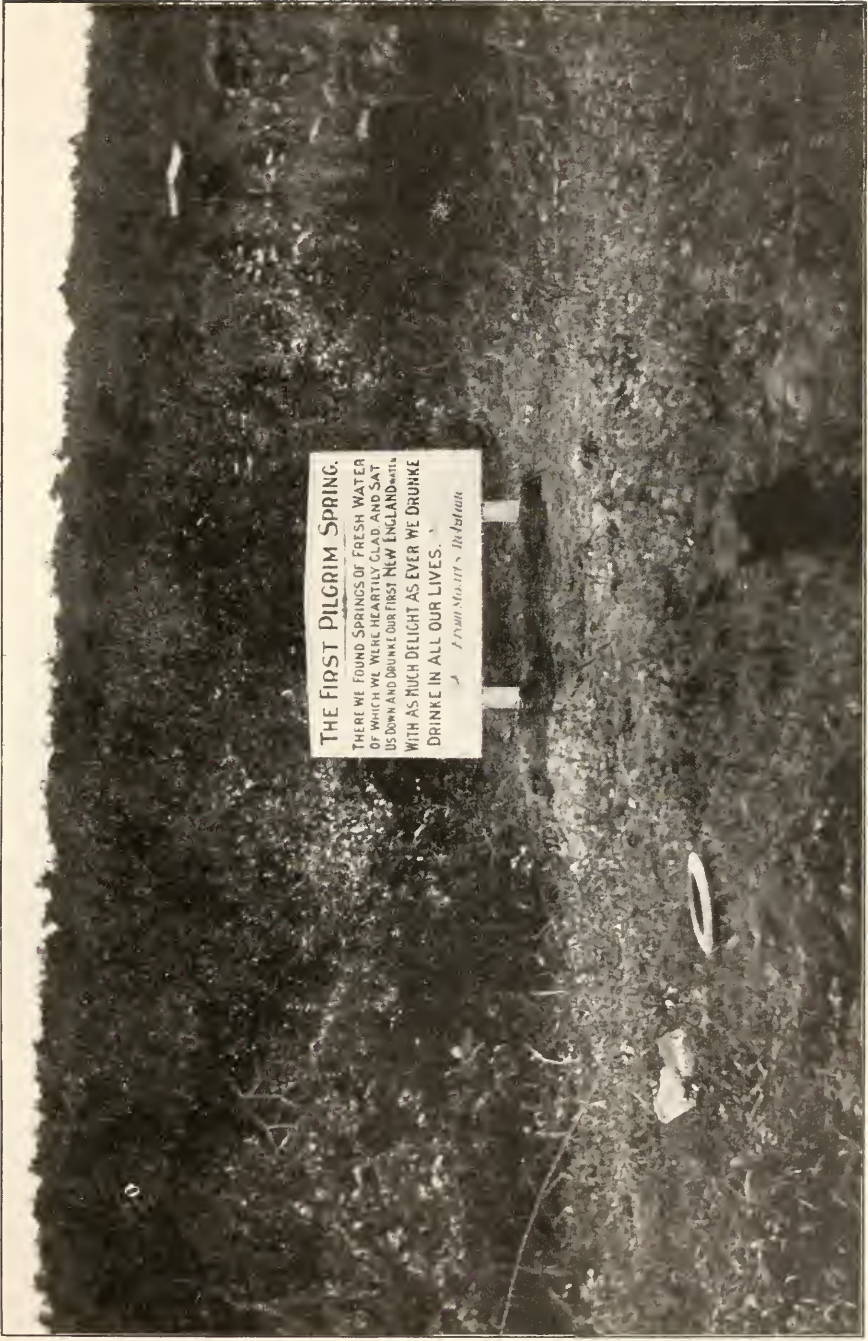
Authority: Goodwin, John A. *The Pilgrim Republic*, Boston, (1895), pages 32, 183, 184, 186, 300.

N. Y. Biog. & Gen. Record, (1895), Vol. 27, p. 162.

Bradford, Gov. William: "History of Plimoth Plantation," pp. 526 and 529.

**THE FIRST PILGRIM SPRING.**  
THERE WE FOUND SPRINGS OF FRESH WATER  
OF WHICH WE WERE HEARTILY GLAD, AND SAT  
US DOWN AND DRUNK OUR FIRST NEW ENGLAND WATER  
WITH AS MUCH DELIGHT AS EVER WE DRUNK  
DRINK IN ALL OUR LIVES.

*From No. 11's Itch*





and afterwards to Yarmouth, Mass. In 1676 he was chosen Constable of Taunton, and Selectman from 1681 to 1684.

He was a Representative to the General Court at Plymouth from 1680 to 1684 and 1691, and to the General Court of Massachusetts in 1696 and 1697.

He married (second), Elizabeth ———.

His will was dated August 3, 1689, and probated on February 15, 1696-7.

#### CHILDREN.

1. *Abraham*<sup>2</sup>, born ———, 1652; m. Mrs. Rebecca<sup>3</sup> (Wilbour) Pierce.
2. Thomas, born ———.
3. John, born Aug. 16, 1658.
4. Hannah, born in May, 1662.
5. Edward, born Feb. 10, 1663.
6. Gideon.

---

#### SECOND GENERATION.

DEACON ABRAHAM<sup>2</sup> HATHAWAY, (son of John<sup>1</sup> Hathaway), was born in 1652. He was married on Aug. 28, 1684, to Mrs. Rebecca (Wilbur) Pierce, (*Shadrach*<sup>2</sup> *Samuel*), [daughter of Shadrach<sup>2</sup> Wilbur, of Taunton, Mass]. She was born Jan. 13, 1665. He was a blacksmith, and operated a ferry across Taunton River. He was credited Aug. 27, 1675, with £2, 7s, od, for services performed in Captain Daniel Henschman's Company in King Philip's War. He was a member of the Fourth Squadron of the Taunton Militia Company on April 8, 1682. He served in King William's War in 1691 under Captain

---

S. W. Hathaway, of 34 School Street, Boston, Mass., is now (1901), collecting material for a Hathaway Genealogy.

On May 30, 1712, part of Taunton was established as Dighton. The records of births, marriages and deaths begin in 1710.

Authority: Emery, S. H.; *The History of Taunton, Mass.* Syracuse, N. Y., (1893), pp. 150, 330, 353 and 397, 563, 571 and 573.

Thomas Leonard, and was a member of the first military company of Taunton in 1700.

On Oct. 11, 1708, Abraham Hathaway was one of the petitioners to the General Court for "The setting off of the south part of Taunton into a separate precinct, to be known as Dighton." He was chosen Deacon of what afterwards became the First Church of Dighton. He died in August, 1725.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Abraham<sup>3</sup>.
2. *Ebenezer*, born May 25, 1689; m. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Shaw.
3. Samuel, born in 1690.
4. John.
5. Benjamin.
6. Thomas.
7. Eleazer.
8. Shadrach.
9. Rebecca.

---

#### THE WILL OF ABRAHAM HATHAWAY.

In the name of God, Amen, the eighteenth day of August, in ye year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty-five, I, Abraham Hathway, Sene, of Dighton, in ye County of Bristol in ye Province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England, being arrived to a considerdable age and being very sick and week in body but through God's goodness haveing my reason and understanding and consid-dering the uncertainty of this present life and expecting my great change every day, and being minded to sett my house in order and settle what temporall estate God has lent me before my great change come, doe make and ordain this my last will and testament.

First and principally I recommend and commit my Spirit into ye hands of God the Father of it, hoping through the meritts and mediation of my Glorious Redeemer to find acceptance with God in ye great day and my body to ye earth to be buried in such decent and Christian manner as by my



executor hereafter named shall be thought fitt, and as touching such temporall good things as God in his providence has lent me, my will and meaning is that the same shall be disposed of as hereafter in this my last will and testament is sett down and specified, hereby revoking and making null and void all other and former wills by me made.

First of all my will and meaning is that my loveing wife Rebeciah Hathway have the improvement, income and benefit of ye whole farm on which I now dwell, together with ye buildings and edifices erected and standing thereon, as also my will is that my sd wife shall have all my cattle, horses, sheep and swine with all my household goods during her naturall life or so long as shee shall remain my widdow, unless shee shall otherwise contract and agree with my children to whom I have given sd farm after the decease of my sd wife and as for my household goods, I give and bequeath them all to my wife, except such as I have hereafter given to my daughter to be disposed of by her as shee shall think fitt.

Item, My will is that my loveing son Abram Hathway, his heys and assignes forever, doe enjoy and posses that tract or parcell of land lying situate in Dighton of which I have already given him a deed, judging that it be his part or portion of my estate.

Item, My will is that my loveing son Thomas Hathway, his heys and assignes forever doe enjoy and posses that tract or parcell of land lying situate in Dighton, of which I have given him a deed, judging that to be his full part or portion of my estate.

Item, My will is and I give and bequeath to my loveing son Ebenezer Hathway, his heys and executors forever and the children of my loving son Shadrack Hathway deceased and their heys and assignes forever, my purchass right in Taunton with all the divission already granted and not laid out and that not already been disposed of by me as also my share and interest in the Iron Works att Freetown.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Samuell Hathway the one third part of the northeast half of the farm on which I now dwell as also the one third part of the land I bought of

Richard Godfrey late of Taunton, diseased, as also of that ten acres given to my Hond. father deceased, by the Town of Taunton, both parcells and tracts of sd land being looked upon and accounted as a part of my sd farm, as also a third part of ye land lying near to my son Thomas Hathway in Dighton, which I have not as yet disposed off.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son John Hathway, his heys and assigns forever, the one moiety or half part of the farm on which I now dwell, viz :—the southwest half of it with all ye buildings and edifices thereon standing, as also the one halfe of what cattle sheep and swine my wife shall leave att her death, as also my cart plow chains and other utensils that are improved in farming, he to enter into possession of sd farm cattle and utensils att or upon the death of my sd wife, he paying the whole sum of money that I am indebted to the Honbl. Paull Dudley Eq. and for which this my sd farm is under mortgage to him as also he paying the sum of fifty pounds in bills of publick creditt to my loving daughter Rebeckah Hathway.

Item, I give and bequeath to my loveing son Benjamin Hathway the one third part of ye northwest half of ye farm on which I now dwell, that land which I bought of Richard Godfray of Taunton, diceased, as also the ten acres of land given by the Town of Taunton to my sd Hond. father, deceased, being accounted and looked upon as being a part of sd farm, as also the one third part of a tract or parcell of land lying near to my son Thomas Hathways.

Item, I give and bequeath to my loveing son Eleazer Hathway his heys and assigns forever, the one third part of ye northwest half of ye farm on which I now dwell, the land which I bought of Richard Godfrey late of Taunton diseased, as also ye ten acres of land given by ye Town of Taunton to my Hond. father diseased, being looked upon and accounted a part of sd farm, as also ye one third part of a tract or parcell of land lying near to my son Thomas Hathway.

Item, I give and bequeath to my loveing daughter Rebeckah Hathway her heys and assigns forever the sum of

fifty pounds for bills of public credditt of this Province to be payd to her by my sd son John Hathway whom I have hereafter appointed the executor of this my last will and testament, when so soon as shee shall come to ye age of twenty-one years or upon her marriage day, as also I give and bequeath to her my sd daughter two cows, one feather bed with ye furniture belonging to it and a great brass kittle, all which my will shee shall injoy and possess when and so soon as shee come to ye age of twenty-one years, provided her mother see cause, as also my will is that my sd daughter shall have ye privilege and benefitt of a fire room in my dwelling house, so long as shee shall remain unmarried.

Item, My will is that what of my stock shall be left att ye discease of my wife yt is not otherwise disposed of allreddy be equally divided betwixt my son Abram Hathway and Thomas "Thomas" Hathway.

And my will and desire is that my loveing friends, Capt. Jared Talbott, Deacon Joseph Dean and Leutt. Ebenezer Pitts doe make a devison of this my sd farm among the children to whom I have willed and bequeathed and that according to ye true intent and meaning of this my last will and testament, unless my sd children shall agree among themselves.

Finally my will is and I doe by these presents constitute and appoint my son John Hathway sole executor of this my last will and testament and in testimony that this is my last will and testament and no other "other" to be looked upon as such, I have hereunto sett my hand and affixed my seal the day and year first above written.

ABRAM HATHWAY, Seal

Signed, sealed and declared by the sd Abram Hathway to be his last will and testament in presence of us,

JARED TALBUT  
NATHEL. FISHER  
ELIZABETH CARY

Approved April 19, 1726.

## THIRD GENERATION.

LIEUT. COL. EBENEZER<sup>3</sup> HATHAWAY, (*Dea. Abraham<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Deacon Abraham<sup>2</sup> and Rebecca<sup>3</sup> (Wilber) Hathaway], was born May 25, 1689, in Taunton, Mass. On the 8th day of March, 1711, he was married to *Hannah<sup>4</sup> Shaw (Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>1</sup>)*, [daughter of Benjamin<sup>3</sup> and Hannah Shaw, of Taunton, Mass.] She was born about 1693 and died Dec. 20, 1727, aged 34. Resided at Freetown, Mass. He married (2nd), Mary -----.

He was Lieutenant Colonel of the Second Regiment Bristol County Militia in 1749.

His will is dated the 24th of September, 1764, and proved Feb. 29, 1768.

Their grave stones read :

IN MEMORY OF  
COL. EBENEZER HATHAWAY,  
WHO DIED FEB. YE 16TH, 1768,  
IN THE 79TH YEAR  
OF HIS AGE.

Under these silent clois I sleep,  
In CHRIST may I arise,  
And when the Angel Gabriel sounds  
Meet JESUS in the skies.

IN MEMORY OF  
MRS. HANNAH,  
WIFE OF COL. EBENEZER HATHAWAY,  
WHO DIED DEC. YE 20TH, 1727,  
IN THE 34TH YEAR  
OF HER AGE.

Soon must the rising dead appear,  
Soon the decisive sentence hear.

## CHILDREN.

1. Abigail<sup>4</sup>, born March 25, 1716.
2. *Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup>, born July 11, 1718; m. Welthe<sup>5</sup> Gilbert.
3. Silas, born Sept. 2, 1721.
4. Hannah, born May 12, 1724.
5. Benjamin, born May 12, 1726.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

CAPTAIN EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> HATHAWAY, (*Lieut. Col. Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>, *Dea. Abraham*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Lieut. Col. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> and Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Shaw) Hathaway], was born July 11, 1718. He was married in 1744 to Welthe<sup>5</sup> Gilbert (*Nathaniel*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> and Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Bradford) Gilbert]. He died June 16, 1791, at Freetown, Mass.

Ebenezer Hathaway of Berkley, Mass., was a private in Captain Elijah Walker's Company of Colonel John Hathaway's Regiment. He served twenty-one days. His company marched from Dighton to Tiverton, R. I., April 23, 1777. Roll sworn to at Taunton

His grave stone has the following :

IN MEMORY OF  
CAPT. EBEN<sup>R</sup> HATHAWAY,  
WHO DIED JUNE 16TH, 1791,  
IN YE 73D YEAR  
OF HIS AGE.

This is the end of all that live,  
This is my dark long home;  
Jesus himself lay in the grave,  
The house whence all must come.

---

Authority : Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution. Boston, 1900. Vol. 7, p. 511.  
N. E. H. & G. Register, Vol. 8, p. 286.

## CHILDREN.

1. Gilbert<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 6, 1745-6.
  2. Tryphena, born Feb. 6, 1745-6.
  3. Ebenezer, born July 25, 1748.
  4. *Welthe*<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 1, 1750; m. Richard<sup>6</sup> Ruggles
  5. Shadrach, born June 9, 1752.
  6. Calvin, born June 9, 1752.
  7. Luther.
  8. Hannah. *astee*
- 

## WILL OF EBENEZER HATHAWAY.

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Ebenezer Hatheway of Freetown, in the County of Bristol in ye Massachusetts Bay in New England Esqr. being of a sound disposing mind through divine goodness and not knowing how soon my dissolution may come, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner following: First, I leave my soul in the hands of Christ my Merciful Saviour and dear Redeemer and my body to be decently buried in ye earth in hopes of a joyfull resurrection. As to my worldly estate which God hath given me I dispose thereof as followeth, first of all let my just debts and funeral charges be paid.

Firstly, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Mary Hatheway two good feather beds, with furniture thereunto belonging, three silver spoons, two puter basons, one to hold two quarts & ye other one quart, one chest of drawers, one table now standing in the great chamber, one iron pot one iron kittle, two iron skillets, six pint puter basons, six puter porringers, three flowered earthern platters now standing in my beaufat, a pair of andirons fit for my great chamber as also tongs & fire shovel fit for the same, a tea kittle and tea pot, one dozen of tea dishes with saucers thereunto belonging, one dozen of tea spoons, two water pails, one washing tubb, six puter plates, one large flowered earthern platter, six chairs and one great one, two puter platters all the above mentioned to be at her disposal forever. And now what follows, I give to her during her natural life or while she remains my widow, viz :—the improvement of my great chamber

with the two bed rooms therein, as also as much fire wood as is needfull to keep her fire, brought to the door and cutt fit for her use. I also give her six Spanish mild dollars yearly, to be paid unto her or in other money equivalent, as also one hundred wait of good brown sugar, one barrel of flower and as much wheat, rye and indian meal as she shall want for her own spending; also as much salt beef and pork & fresh meat as she shall need for her own use, six pound of tea, four pound of chocolate, four pound of coffee and the privilege of gathering as much green corn & beans as she wants for her own eating, as also of gathering as much fruit in my orchard for summer and winter as she shall have occasion for her own eating; further it is my will that my said widow shall have ye privelege of passing and repassing to and from said chamber given for her use, as also of baking in my oven below with wood suitably cutt therefor and to sit by the fire in my lower great room if she pleases. I also give her yearly ten pound of good wooll and ten pound of flax as also ye milk of two cows, said cows to be kept for her winter and summer, and when said cows shall be dry to return the same to my sons and take her choice of two other cows and so from year to year during her natural life or my widow, as also the use of my chaise and a horse to draw it when she hath a mind to ride and if my said widow should marry again she shall have one cow to her own disposal forever. I also order that my executors hereafter mentioned shall pay & fullfill this my will respecting my widow in every perticular mentioned, and that each executor shall pay towards the same in equal proportion to what I have given unto them.

2ly. I give and bequeath unto my eldest son Ebenezer Hatheway all my homestead farm in Freetown, lying on the east side of the road or highway that leads by my house with all the buildings and priveledges thereunto belonging, as also the one half of my grist mill; also one third and two thirds of another third of my forge & coal house, as also one third and two thirds of another third of all my land and cedar swamp that lies in Middleborough; as also the one half of my land in Plymouth, adjoining upon a brook caled red brook; as also one third and two thirds of another third of my salt

meadow & thatch lying in Freetown, accounting what I have already given to my said son by deed of gift as part of his portion I also give to my said son all my land in Berkley that lies on ye northerly side of the road that leads from Deacon Samuel Tubbs to Major Ebenezer Winslows; as also eight acres on the south side of said road to be taken off adjoining to the land I gave to Samuel Axtell running southerly the whole breadth of my land as also two acres of swamp meadow adjoining upon land of Deacon Ebenezer Crane or Thomas Briggs or both; as also one third and two thirds of another third of all my moveables excepting what my widow shall take, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

3ly. I give and bequeath unto my second son Silas Hatheway, the one half of my grist mill and one third and another third of a third of my forage & coal house, all lying in Freetown as also one third and a third of another third of all my land and cedar swamp that lies in Middleborough, as also the one half of my land lying in Plymouth adjoining upon a brook called red brook; as also one third and a third of a third of my salt meadow & thatch lying in Freetown, accounting what I have already given to my said son by deed of gift as part of his portion; further I give to my said son Silas Hatheway all my land and meadow in Berkley which I have not already disposed of by will with all the buildings and privileges thereunto belonging; as also one third and a third of another third of all my moveables which my said widow shall not take, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

4ly. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Hannah Axtell one good feather bed with the furniture thereunto belonging; as also eight pound lawfull money to be paid unto her yearly for the space of ten years, in cloathing or provision as my said daughter shall chuse, and by my two sons Ebenezer & Silas in equal proportion to what I have given unto them, whom I order to pay ye above said legacy to my said daughter Hannah or to her heirs or assigns.

Lastly, I do constitute and appoint my two sons Ebenezer & Silas Hatheway to be the sole executors of this my last will & testament, empowering of them to receive and recover all that is justly due unto me and to pay all my just debts and



funeral charges out of my estate before there is any division made of it and to see that this my last will and testament be fulfilled in every respect, declaring this and none but this to bemy last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this twenty-fourth day of September in the fourth year of his Majesties Reign Anno Domini 1764

EBENEZER HATHEWAY, Seal.

Signed, sealed, pronounced and declared by Ebenezer Hatheway to be his last will & testament, in presence of us.

JOHN PAUL 2d.

SAMUEL TOBEY

SAMUEL TOBEY Jur.

Approved February 29, 1768.

---

### WILBUR.

SERJ. SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> WILBUR, of Portsmouth, R. I., Boston and Taunton, Mass. Was a freeman March 4, 1633. On Dec. 1, 1633, he was admitted to the church with his wife, Ann Bradford.\* Nov. 10, 1634, he was tax Assessor; Jan. 24, 1639, Constable; March 16, 1641, free-man of Rhode Island. He married (second), Elizabeth Lechford, widow of Thomas Lechford. She joined the church in Boston Nov. 29, 1645.

He was chosen clerk of the train band June 27, 1638; was appointed Sergeant in 1644.

On Nov. 20, 1637, for sympathy with Wheelwright, he was banished and went to Rhode Island with them.

He was one of the proprietors of the Taunton Iron Works from 1653 to 1654.

---

\* Daughter of Thos. Bradford of Doncaster, County York, Eng. Authority: Emery, S. H.; The History of Taunton, Mass.; Syracuse, N. Y., (1893), p. 618.

Austin, John O.: A Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, Providence, (1887), pp. 227, 228.

His will was dated April 30, 1656, and proved Nov. 1, 1656. He died Sept. 29, 1656. His estate inventoried at £282, 19s, 6d.

CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, born at Portsmouth, R. I.
2. Joseph, born at Taunton, Mass.
3. *Shadrach*<sup>2</sup>, born at Taunton, Mass.

---

SECOND GENERATION.

SHADRACH<sup>2</sup> WILBUR [son of Serj. Samuel and Ann (Bradford) Wilbur], was born in Taunton, Mass. He married Hannah ———. He was Town Clerk from 1665 to 1695. Member of the Grand Jury in 1674.

“On October 27, 1685, he was granted liberty to sell strong liquor by the gallon, if careful not to sell to such as will abuse same.”

On August 30, 1687, a warrant was issued for his arrest on the charge that he “Hath lately in the name and with the consent of said town, written and published a certain scandalous, factious and seditious writing therein very much reflecting and contemning the laws, authorities and government of this His Majesty’s territory and Dominion of New England.”

He suffered imprisonment for a time under Sir Edmund Andros.

His will was dated Sept. 12, 1696, proved March 1, 1697–8, and bequeaths:

“Item, I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Rebecah, the now wife of Abraham Hathaway, ten pounds sterling, besides what she hath had formerly.”

The inventory amounted to £772, 0s, 0d.

---

Authority: Emery, S. H.; *The History of Taunton, Mass.*; Syracuse, N. Y., (1893), p. 567.

Bristol County, Mass., Probate Records, Vol. 1, p. 213.

## CHILDREN.

1. Sarah<sup>3</sup>, born ———.
2. Mary, born March 8, 1662.
3. Samuel, born April 1, 1663.
4. Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 13, 1665; m. Abraham<sup>2</sup> Hathaway.
5. Hannah, born Feb. 24, 1668.
6. Joseph, born July 27, 1670.
7. Shadrach, born Dec. 5, 1672.
8. John, born March 2, 1675.
9. Eleazer, born July 1, 1677.
10. Benjamin, born July 23, 1683.

## SHAW.

ABRAHAM<sup>1</sup> SHAW, of Halifax, County York, England, was a clothier, and came to America in 1636.

He settled at Watertown, Mass. His house and goods were burned there in October, 1636.

In 1638 he removed to Dedham, Mass., and was one of the signers of the covenant.

He was a Freeman March 9, 1636-7. He had on Nov. 2, 1637, a grant of half the coal and iron to be found in common lands.

September 6, 1638, he was a Constable.

He removed to Cambridge and was a town officer in 1640. March 26, 1637, he received permission to erect a corn-mill.

He died between Oct. 10, 1638, and March 25, 1639.

His son, Joseph Shaw, and son-in-law, Nicholas Byram, administered on his estate.

## CHILDREN.

1. Joseph.
2. John; m. Alice           .
3. Mary.
4. Martha.

## SECOND GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> SHAW (son of Abraham<sup>1</sup> Shaw), was born in England.

He married Alice ———, and on arriving in America settled in Weymouth, Mass. March 11, 1705-6 a division of his estate was made.

## CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>3</sup>.
2. Elizabeth, born February 26, 1656.
3. Abraham, born October 10, 1657.
4. Mary, born March 24, 1660.
5. Nicholas, born March 23, 1662.
6. Joseph, born April 15, 1644.
7. Alice, born July 6, 1666.
8. Hannah, born April 7, 1668.
9. Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, born June 16, 1670; m. Hannah ———.
10. Abigail, born July 15, 1672.
11. Ebenezer, born April 24, 1674.

## THIRD GENERATION.

BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> SHAW (*John<sup>2</sup>, Abraham<sup>1</sup>*), [son of John<sup>2</sup> and Alice Shaw], was born in Weymouth, Mass., June 16, 1670, and removed to Taunton.

He served under Major Thomas Leonard in the expedition to Canada in 1711. He was a member of the first military company of Taunton on May 30, 1700.

He died June 16, 1723. His widow, Hannah, died May 26, 1724.

## CHILDREN.

1. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, born ———.
2. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, born in 1693; m. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Hathaway.
3. Susannah, born Feb. 6, 1698-9, at Weymouth.
4. Samuel.
5. Sarah.
6. Ebenezer.
7. Jonathan.
8. Abigail.

## WILL OF BENJAMIN SHAW.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Benjamin Shaw, the eldest of that name in Taunton, in the County of Bristol, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, being well sencible of my mortality, but of reasonable good health and of sound mind & memory through the goodness of the Blessed God, I do make this my last will and testament, which is as followeth :

First, I give and bequeath my Soul to God that gave it and Redeemed it with the blood of his son our Lord Jesus Christ.

Secondly, I give and bequeath my body to the grave to be decently buried by my executors therein after named, in hopes of a joyfull Resurrection. And as for my outward or worldly estate which God of his goodness hath given me, I give and bequeath and dispose of as followeth :—

First, I give and bequeath to my beloved wife, Hannah Shaw (after my honest debts are payed and funeral charges defrayed) the use and benefitt of the new end of my now dwelling house, as also the use of my barn, which are now in my improvement, and the northward end of that lott where Thomas Caswell formerly dwelt, viz :—so far southward as to the petition fence & the use of the orchard in said northward end. I also give and bequeath to my said wife, the improvement of one third part of those lands which I have hereinafter given to my sons Jonathan Shaw & Ebenezer Shaw as also one quarter part of my moveable estate. I also give to my said beloved wife two thirds of the timber and wood that is on the land as I have hereinafter given to my son Samuel Shaw; “A” that those perticuler which are above specified as given to my beloved wife is to be understood to be to and for my beloved wife she continuing my widow (I also give and bequeath to my beloved wife and to her heirs and assigns forever all the gold and silver and paper money, which shall be mine in my house unspent att the time of my decease).

Secondly, I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Shaw and to his heirs and assigns forever, viz :—my wearing apparel, as also my land on the southward side of the Great River in said Taunton, and the house which I built for him, near

Three Mile River in said Taunton, I also give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Shaw and to his heirs and assigns forever, the southward end of that lott where Thomas Caswell formerly dwelt so farr northward as the petition fence; also I give to my son Benjamin as aforesaid, all my right in the commons or undivided lands in said Taunton, as also one quarter part in the saw mill which stands on the Iron Works River, as also one quarter part of my right in the cedar swamp, as also one quarter part of my out door moveable estate, after my wife hath taken out her share as is above expressed, those I give to my son Benjamin Shaw and to his heirs and assigns forever, he (or such as shall legally represent him) paying to his sister, my daughter Susanna Shaw (or such as shall legally represent her) fifteen pounds att the time she arive to the age of eighteen years, or if she marry sooner, then at the time of her marriage.

Thirdly, I give and bequeath to my son Samuel Shaw and to his heirs and assigns forever, all my lands where his house is built and a peace of land that lyes on the north side of the way that goes over Pale Brook to Rock Plain, as also another piece of land that lyes on the south side of said way; and they lye on the east side of Neck Plain "Plain" (so called) excepting two thirds of all the wood & timber which is on the lands as I give to my son Samuel Shaw aforesaid, for two thirds of said timber and wood I give to my beloved wife, she continuing my widow, and after my wife, I give said two thirds of wood to my two sons Jonathan Shaw and Ebenezer Shaw, as hereafter expressed; I also give to my son Samuel Shaw, one quarter part of my right in the saw mill and one quarter part of my right in the cedar swamp, and a quarter part of my out door moveable estate, after my beloved wife hath taken out her share as aforesaid. These I give to my son Samuel Shaw and to his heirs and assigns forever (excepting the timber & wood as before expressed) he (or such as shall legally represent him) paying to his sister, my daughter, Sarah Shaw, or such as shall legally represent her thirty pounds when and so soon as she arive to the age of eighteen years or before if she be married sooner. A further declaration of my will is that my son Samuel shall if he thinks fit

may improve the old orchard which was formerly John Caswell, as also a strap of lands eight rods wide joyning to land of Benjamin Halls near my house, viz :—eight rods wide att the land and eight rods wide att the Great River, said Samuel Shaw to maintain that eight rods of fence next to the highway joyning to Benjamin Halls corner. And my son Samuel Shaw to improve these two pieces of land until my son Ebenezer Shaw arive to the age of twenty and one years. If my son Ebenezer live so long (or to the time as he would arive at that age if he should not) provided that my son Samuel Shaw shall not turn creatures into these pieces of land except he be att the charge to fence them “off” from other lands.

Fourthly, I give and bequeath to my two sons Jonathan Shaw & Ebenezer Shaw all my other lands as I have not disposed off, to them and to their heirs and assigns forever, after that they arive to the age of twenty and one years as and in such order as is herein expressed; viz : After my son Jonathan come to the age of twenty and one years, he to have the improvement of two thirds of his half (excepting Thomas Caswells old orchard so called) he that is my son Jonathan to have his half of that after his mother my wife and his mother haveing the improvement of one third of my son Jonathans part during her continuance my widow, and also I give to my son Ebenezer Shaw and to his heire and assigns forever, after he come of the age of twenty and one years the improvement of two thirds of the rest of my lands att home (except what I have given to my wife she continuing my widow, viz :—Thomas Caswells old orchard so called) and after my wife my son Jonathan and my son Ebenezer Shaws to have the whole of my lands att home, viz :—all excepting what I have herein given to my sons Bsnjamin Shaw and Samuel Shaw as afore-said. And after my wife, my will is that my sons Jonathan Shaw and Ebenezer Shaw & their heirs and assigns forever that they have two thirds of the timber and wood that is on the lands that I have herein given to my son Samuel Shaw as is before expressed. And that I give to my son Jonathan Shaw, one quarter of my right in the saw mill above mentioned, and a quarter part of my right in the cedar swamp,

and a quarter part of my out door moveable estate, these I give to my son Jonathan Shaw, and also to Ebenezer Shaw I give a quarter part of my right in the aforesaid saw mill, and a quarter part of my right in the cedar swamp, and a quarter part of my out door moveable estate, viz, after their mother hath taken out her share as is above expressed, viz, my son Jonathan Shaw and such as shall legally represent him paying to his sister, my daughter, Abigail Shaw or such as shall legally represent her, thirty pounds when she come to the age of eighteen years, or if she marry sooner then att the time of her marriage. And my son Ebenezer Shaw to have what I have willed to him as aforesaid he or such as shall legally represent him paying to his sister, my daughter, Susanna Shaw or such as shall represent her, fifteen pounds when and so soon as she arive to the age of eighteen years, or when she shall marry, if she marry before she come to that age.

Fifthly, I give and bequeath to my daughter Hannah Hathway and to her heirs and assigns forever, one quarter part of my utensils or household goods, after the decease of my wife, she, viz, my daughter Hannah haveing already received a full share as to a equall part with her sisters.

Sixthly, I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Shaw and to her heirs and assigns forever, or such as shall legally represent her thirty pounds which I have willed that my son Samuel Shaw or his legall representatives should pay to her as is above expressed as also one quarter part of my utentials after the decease of her mother my wife.

Seventhly, I give and bequeath to my daughter Abigail Shaw or such as shall legally represent her and to their heirs and assigns forever, thirty pounds which I have willed that my son Jonathan Shaw or such as shall legally represent him, should pay to her as aforesaid. I also give to my daughter Abigail Shaw one quarter part of my utentials after the decease of her mother my wife or to her legall representatives.

Eighthly, I give and bequeath to my daughter Susanna Shaw and her legall representatives thirty pounds, fifteen pounds I have ordered that my son Benjamin Shaw or his legall representatives should pay her or such as shall legally represent her as is before expressed, and the other fifteen



pounds which I give to my daughter Susanna Shaw I have ordered and willed that my son Ebenezer Shaw (or such as shall legally represent him) shall pay her or to such as shall legally represent her att such time as is before expressed.

Ninthly, I do by these presents declare that my will is that in case any of my sons should dye or decease & leave no children as heirs honestly begotten of their own bodys, and those lands which I have herein given to them not disposed of by them in their life time, in every such case the surviving brethren and such as shall represent them, shall be equall sharers in those lands which I give to them, or in case any of my daughters should decease, and leave no children born of them and also surviving, in every such case the liveing sisters my daughters, or such as shall legally represent them (they in their life time not having otherwise disposed of that which I give to them). In every such case the liveing of my daughters and their legal representatives shall be equall sharers in those goods and legacies which I give amongst my daughters.

Tenthly, and lastly I do by these presents nominate and appoint my true and loving wife Hannah Shaw and my eldest son Benjamin Shaw to be my joynt executors of this my last will and testament, whom I order and appoint to pay all my honest debts, and whom I also empower to receive all that is honestly due to me, and in testimony that this is my last will and testament, I do revoke and make void and null all other conveyances whatsoever, and as a farther testimony that this is my last will and testament, I, Benjamin Shaw do and hath hereunto sett my hand and seal this seventh day of March in the year of our Lord Christ seventeen hundred and nineteen-twenty and in the sixth year of the Reign of our Souverign Lord George by the Grace of God of Great Brittain France & Ireland King Defender of the faith.

BENJAMIN SHAW. [Seal]

Approved July 10th, 1723.

Recorded in Book 4, page 185.

## GILBERT.

## FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> GILBERT, "a grave, honest gentleman," came in the "Mary and John" in 1630 with his two sons, Thomas and John. They settled in Dorchester, Mass.

He was a freeman of Plymouth Colony Dec. 4, 1636. About 1636 he removed to Taunton. He was a Representative in 1639, Constable in 1638, and in 1641 received a grant of forty acres of land for "their great charges in attending courts, laying out lands, and other occasions for the town."

In August, 1643, he was a member of the military company of Yarmouth, Mass., under Lieut. Wm. Palmer.

He was one of the proprietors of the Taunton Iron Works in 1653-4.

His will is dated May 10, 1654, and probated June 3, 1657.

His wife Winifred survived him.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>; m. Jane<sup>2</sup> Rossiter.
2. John.
3. Gyles.
4. Joseph.
5. Mary.

---

Extract from the will of John Gilbert, which was dated May 10, 1654:

"I, John Gilbert, of Pondsbrook, in Taunton, though being in good health and of perfect memory, . . . my body to be buried near my house at Pondsbrook upon the hill near the pine tree. . . . To my son Gyles, my farm at Pondsbrook, one hundred acres, with the house, houses and commons there belonging, ten acres of meadow lying at Scadingsmore, one yoke of my 2nd biggest oxen, named Colliar and Browne, 2 cows named Cherry and Colly, 2 Stears named Summer and Winter, etc. Inventory filed June 3, 1657.

"I give 10 bushels of Indian corn unto such as have most need of corn in the town to be disposed of at the discretion of the deacons of the deacons of the Church at Taunton."

## SECOND GENERATION.

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> GILBERT (son of John<sup>1</sup> and Winifred Gilbert), was born in England.

He settled with his parents in Dorchester and later removed to Taunton.

“Thomas Gilbert & Jane Rossiter of Taunton, married the xxiiijth of March 1639.” She was a daughter of Hugh Rossiter of Dorchester.

Governor Winthrop, in his “History of New England,” has given an account of Thomas Gilbert in the following official statement :

“In the Eighth month, August 18, 1636, Thos. Gilbert was brought before us. He was drunk at Sargeant Boulston's and the constable being sent for, he struck him.

“He was kept in prison all night and the next day his father, John Gilbert, and his brother John Gilbert of Dorchester undertook in £40 that John Gilbert the younger would appear at Court to answer for him and perform the order of the Court, etc. The reason was, that he was to go to England presently and not to be known to have been in any way disordered, and was his father's oldest son, who was a grave honest gentleman, etc. They did undertake, also that he should acknowledge his fault openly to the constable, etc. It is well that we have the testimony from the record, that this was a most surprisingly extraordinary incident in the history of Thos. Gilbert, not known to have been in any way disordered, in such an unseemly manner, is an inference from that fact, that the good people of Taunton, of rigid Puritan practice, elected Thos. Gilbert in 1651 to the General Court.”

---

Authority: Emery, S. H., Ministry of Taunton, Vol. 1, p. 59.

Emery, S. H., The History of Taunton, Mass., Syracuse, N. Y., (1893), pp. 618, 571, 573.

Plymouth Colony Records, Boston (1855), Vol. 1, p. 143

N. E. H. & G., Register, Vol. 4, p. 258; Vol. 52, p. 22.

Plymouth Colony Wills, Vol. 3, part 2.

“He, with six others, received a grant of 40 acres of land in 1641, lying together in some convenient place for their great charge in attending courts, laying out of lands and other occasions for the town.”

In August, 1643, Thomas Gilbert was a member of the military company of Taunton, Mass., commanded by Capt. William Poole.

In 1643 he was a Freeman. Selectman in 1648 and 1651. Constable in 1648. Representative to the General Court in 1652.

He was one of the proprietors of the Taunton Iron Works in 1653.

“He went to England in 1653, and died there in 1676. The inventory of the estate of Thomas Gilbert, deceased, beyond the seas, was sworn to the 5th of July, 1677.”

His widow died in January, 1691.

#### CHILDREN.

1. *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, born in 1643; m. Dec. 18, 1676, *Ann*<sup>3</sup> Blake.
2. Jane.

---

#### THIRD GENERATION.

— ENSIGN THOMAS<sup>3</sup> GILBERT (*Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), [son of *Thomas*<sup>2</sup> and *Jane*<sup>2</sup> (Rossiter) Gilbert], was born in 1643 at Taunton, Mass. On Dec. 18, 1676, he was married in Boston to *Ann*<sup>3</sup> Blake (*William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of *William*<sup>2</sup> and *Hannah* Blake], born March 6, 1652-3, in Milton. He was Constable in 1677.

He was selectman in 1696, 1699, 1702, 1703, 1707-13, 1715 and 1718.

On April 8, 1682, he was a member of the Fourth Squadron of the Taunton Military Company.

He was chosen third Sergeant of the First Military

Company of Taunton in 1691, Sergeant in 1700, and Ensign of the Second or Westward Foot Company of Taunton in 1704.

She died May 9, 1722, aged 70. He died April 20, 1725, aged 82.

---

#### THE WILL OF THOMAS GILBERT.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Gilbert of Taunton, in the County of Bristol in ye Province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England being of sound memory, and disposing mind through divine goodness, tho' labouring under the infirmities of old age, do make this to be my last will & testament, my soul I commit to God in Christ "by" body to ye earth by decent buryall; after my just debts are paid, to my worldly estate that God hath given me I have ye greatest part thereof already disposed of to & amongst my children, the remainder I dispose of as followeth :

Inprimis, To my son Nathaniel Gilbert I have already given him his full shair, part & portion by deed, for which he has acquitted my estate to the rest of my children & and he is to pay my furniral charges.

To the legal representatives of my daughter Hannah Phillips, deceased, viz: Hannah Leonard, Mehetable Leonard & Lydia Willis, I give five shillings each and no more, haveing already considered them out of my estate, and to ye legal representatives of my daughter Mary Williams, deceased, viz: Elezabeth and Annah Williams I give twenty shillings each, haveing also already considered her sd Mary out of my estate. And to my daughters now living, Sarah Willis, Susannah Hodges and Experience Townsend I give to them theyr, heysr & assigns forever, to have after my decease all my estate both real & personal that I shall die seased of, and do constitute my son-in-law William Hodges to be my executor to this my last will & testament, and do hereby revoke & make void all former wills by me heretofore made.

In witness hereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this nineteenth day of Jannary Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred twenty-two-three in the ninth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George of Great Brittain &c. King.

THOMAS GILBERT, (Seal).

Signed, sealed & declared to be his last will & testament, in presence of us.

SAMUEL WILLIAMS  
SETH WILLIAMS  
SAMUEL WILLIAMS Junr.

Approved July 14, 1726.

---

Authority: Emery, S. H.; The History of Taunton, Mass., Syracuse, N. Y., (1893), page 330, 337, 353, 563, 571.

## CHILDREN.

1. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, born Sept. 28, 1677.
2. Sarah, born Aug. 11, 1679.
3. Mary, born Aug. 11, 1679.
4. Thomas, born July 11, 1681.
- 5. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, born July 19, 1683; m. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Bradford.
6. Mehitable, born May 5, 1686.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> GILBERT, (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Ann<sup>3</sup> (Blake) Gilbert], was born in Taunton, Mass., July 19, 1683. He was married in Duxbury, Mass., June 6, 1709, to Hannah<sup>4</sup> Bradford, (*Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Major William<sup>2</sup>, Governor William<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Rogers) Bradford], who was born Feb. 14, 1689-90.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> GILBERT'S WILL.

In the name of God, Amen, I, Nathaniel Gilbert of Berkley in the County of Bristol in New England, Gentn. this second day of June Anno Domini 1757, and in the thirtieth year of his Majesties Reign George ye Second &c King, being through God's goodness advanced to old age, but still of a sound judgment and disposing mind, thanks be to God therefore, but calling to mind the mortality of my body and that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this and no other to be my last will & testament, that is to say,

Principally and above all, I give & recommend my soul into the hands of God that gave it in hopes of salvation through Christ ye Redeemer and my body to the earth for a decent & christian burial at the discretion of my executors hereafter named hoping and trusting that at the general resurrection of the just to receive the same by ye almighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate God has blessed me with I give, bequeath and dispose of the same in the manner & form following, viz.

First, My will is that all my just debts and funeral charges be paid by one of my executors hereafter named, viz: by my son Samuel out of what I give him in this will.

2. I give & bequeath to my well beloved wife Hannah the improvement of one third part of all my real estate as ye law hath endowed her with during

He was a member of the First Military Company of Taunton, Mass., on May 30, 1700.

---

her life: I also give sd wife ye improvement of one cow during her said life: I also give sd wife the sole improvement of all my household goods during sd natural life and all in lieu of dower out of my estate.

3. I give and bequeath to my eldest son Thomas Gilbert and to his heirs and assigns forever all my purchase rights in ye old township of Taunton, viz: half a right which was my Hond. father's Mr. Thomas Gilbert and a half purchase right I bought of Thomas Danforth and one quarter of a right I bought of John Newland and one whole right in Taunton old township so called bought of Palmer Doughty with all lands & rights to land & commonage in sd propriety to fuller divisions and I also confirm and ratify all lands and titles to land I have given said son Thomas by deeds heretofore conveyed, together with three acres and half of land in sd Berkley (Taunton Proprietors measure) and is the premises he conveyed to me laying near a place called the Ridge of Trees on ye south east side of the highway leading from Israel Tisdales to pole plain, said son Thomas to have & to hold the same to him, his heirs and assigns forever and this with what I have heretofore given him by deeds of gifts is his whole portion out of my estate with what is given him hereafter in this will.

4. I give and bequeath to my grandson Nathaniel Gilbert son of my son Nathaniel Gilbert late of sd Taunton, but now deceased, the whole of my tract of land in sd Taunton lying on ye east side of Taunton Great River between the ways leading from ye Ware Bridge towards James Coopers & from sd Coopers to the way leading to the dwelling of Seth Williams Esqr. and adjoyns to land where I have buried two of my daughters. I give him sd grandson all sd piece of land adjoyning together containing about nine acres more or less he to have and hold the same to him, his heirs & assigns forever (always excepting about three quarters of an acre of sd land in the fork of the said paths near to and adjoyning and where several of my children are buried and lay principally in ye most convenient place on the southwest side of the Hill next to sd way leading from sd bridge to said Coopers which sd three quarters of an acre is always to be for the publick use of a burying place not only for myself and posterity but also for the Christian Neighborhood. I also give said grandson Nathaniel his heirs and assigns forever a certain piece of cedar swamp in Taunton old township and in the great cedar swamp so called of about nine acres and lays to the east of a lott called Thrashers and runs from the upland to extent to the line called ye North Purchase Line which piece of swamp decended to me from my honoured father Thomas Gilbert.

I also give sd grandson Nathaniel and his heirs and assigns forever a certain piece of land in said Berkley containing about seven acres and lays on a plain called Pole plain and adjoyns to land of Samuel Dean, James Harvey and the way leading over Pole plain and is all the land I have in sd plain adjoyning to ye way, said Nathaniel to have and hold the same provided he pay to his brother George Gilbert his heirs or assigns the sum of six pounds

He died in Berkley, Mass., Aug. 17, 1765. She died there Jan. 28, 1772.

---

when said grandson George shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years but if failure be made of said payment then said last mentioned lands to be and remain to sd George, his heirs & assigns forever.

And also I give to my grandson George son of my said son Nathaniel the six pound as ordered to be paid by his brother Nathaniel but if said Nathaniel do not make payment of sd six pounds to sd George when he arrives at twenty-one years of age, then sd George to enter and hold sd seven acres, his heirs & assigns forever and what is above given to said Nathaniel & George with what I gave their father by deeds and otherwise in his lifetime is the whole of what I intend to give the children and representatives of sd son Nathaniel deceased.

5th. I give to my son Samuel Gilbert of said Berkley all and singular my mation house, lands and premises laying in said Berkley including the lands I purchased of Thomas Gilbert Esqr. heretofore Malicai Holloways; and all the lands I purchased of sd Samuel by deed heretofore belonging to Bezalell Thrasher including the land I purchased of Nathaniel Townsend called twenty-two acres in the whole about one hundred & forty acres more or less with all the appurtenances on sd lands belonging as also eight acres of land heretofore granted me on ye late eight acre division laying near to my sd homestead on ye original rights of Gilbert and Wiat and all lays in Berkley aforesaid., he said Samuel to have and hold the same to him, his heirs & assigns forever as an absolute estate in fee forever. I also ratify & confirm to sd son his heirs and assigns all ye land I heretofore gave him by deed in ye town of Norton in said County. I also give said Samuel the desk he has in possession, I also give sd Samuel all my live stock of cattle, sheep and swine with all my live stock including my husbandary tools only, reserving ye cow I have in this will given my wife provided sd Samuel perform what I shall order him in this will hereafter named.

6 Item, I give and bequeath to ye children of my late daughter Hannah the wife of Ebenezer Smith deceased, over and above what I gave to said childrens father and mother in their life time of my estate real & personal which was considerable. I now give Lemuel Smith, John Smith & Ebenezer Smith twelve pence each to be paid them by my son Samuel Gilbert after my decease and to Mary Smith daughter of my said daughter Hannah deceased, I give her four Spanish milled dollars to be paid her within twelve months after my decease by my son Samuel; to Sibel wife of Doget one other of my said grand daughters I give her twelve pence to be paid her by my son Samuel she having heretofore received almost her portion of me.

I give to my grand daughter Hannah daughter of my sd daughter Hannah four Spanish milled dollars to be paid her within two years after my decease by my son Samuel; and to Abigail one of my granddaughters and daughter of my late daughter Hannah Smith I give her four Spanish milled dollars to be paid her within four years after my decease by my said son Samuel.



His will is dated June 2, 1757, and bequeaths to his daughter, Welthea, wife of Ebenezer Hathaway, Jr., £26, 13s, 4d.

7th, I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary Godfrey of Norton I give her all and singular the swamp and right to swamp in the Great Cedar Swamp so called, in sd County and in ye old township of Taunton called ye Burnt Ground in both divisions which descends and belongs to me on ye original right of dowry; and this is over and above what I have heretofore given her and furthermore I give her twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence lawful money to be paid her by my said son Samuel Gilbert within twelve months after my decease and the sd Mary to have & hold the same to her and her heirs and assigns forever.

8, I give and bequeath to my daughter Welthea wife of Ebenezer Hathaway Junr, over and above what she has already received of me, I further give her twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence lawful money to be paid her by my son Samuel within two years after my decease; and further I give all and singular the goods and chattels that I have above given to my wife as above that she shall die seized of and not in her lifetime disposed of to be equally divided between my two daughters Mary and Welthea.

And also I give to sd son Thomas his heirs and assigns all and singular the lands due to me on former divisions in the old township of Taunton within said County not before disposed of in this will on the original right of sd Doughty, the swamp given to my daughters Mary only excepted and all other estate real and personal goods & chattles, rights and credits not otherwise disposed of in this will and of which I shall die seized of I give to my said son Samuel his heirs and assigns forever, and he to pay my just debts, funeral charges and to provide grave stones for my grave after my decease.

And last of all I constitute and appoint my said son Thomas Gilbert & Samuel to be my ezeutors to this my said will & testament and do by these presents utterly revoke and make void all former wills and testaments by me heretofore made and all executors heretofore before this date named and do ordain this and no other to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I the sd Nathaniel Gilbert have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first before mentioned.

N. B. Ye words in the gift to Mary twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings were interlined before signing.

NATHANIEL GILBERT. (Seal).

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared to be ye last will & testament of Capt. Nathaniel Gilbert in presence of us the subscribers.

EBENER. STEVENS

NATHAN CRANE

KATHRINE COBB

JAMES WILLIAMS

Will probated Sept. 11, 1765.

Recorded in Vol. 19, page 132, Bristol County Probate Records.

## CHILDREN.

1. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, born in 1711.
2. (Col.) Thomas, born in 1714. Resided at Taunton, Mass. A prominent Loyalist.
3. Nathaniel. Captain in French and Indian War; served under Col. Timothy<sup>5</sup> Ruggles. Was killed in 1755.
4. Samuel.
5. Mary.
6. *Welthea*<sup>5</sup>, born —; m. Ebenezer Hathaway.
7. Abigail, born in 1726-7.

## BLAKE.

## FIRST GENERATION.

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BLAKE (son of William Blake), was baptized July 10, 1594, in Pitminster, England.

On September 23, 1617, he was married at Pitminster to Mrs. Agnes Band.

He probably came to America in 1635 or 1636 and settled at Dorchester, Mass.

An agreement drawn by William Pyncheon to make a settlement on the Connecticut River at Agawam, and dated May 14, 1636, was signed by William Blake and others.

On January 2, 1637-8, a tract of land was granted to him at Dorchester.

In March, 1637-8, he had a grant of land at the "Neck," (now South Boston).

He was Freeman March 14, 1639, and represented the town in various capacities, viz: Selectman in 1645, 1647 and 1651. "He was Recorder for y<sup>e</sup> Towne, Clerk of y<sup>e</sup> Writs for y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolk 1656."

---

April 18, 1735, parts of Dighton and Taunton established as Berkley.  
 Authorities - Emery, S. H.: History of Taunton, (1893), page 353.

Crane, John C.: "Col. Thomas Gilbert, the leader of New England Tories." Worcester (1893), 20 pages.

Roberts, G. A.: History of the A. & H. Artillery Co. of Massachusetts. Boston (1895), Vol. 1, page 156.

Blake, Francis E.: "Increase Blake, His Ancestors and Descendants." Boston (1898), pages 12 to 21, and 25 to 28.

He was also clerk of the Training Band. He died October 25, 1663, aged 69.

His will, dated Sept. 3, 1661, and proved Jan. 28, 1664, bequeaths "Vnto y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Dorchester £20 to be bestowed for y<sup>e</sup> repairing of y<sup>e</sup> Burying Place, so y<sup>b</sup> swine and other vermine may not Anoy y<sup>e</sup> graves of y<sup>e</sup> saints."

His widow, Agnes, died July 22, 1678.

#### CHILDREN.

1. *William*<sup>2</sup>, born in England; baptized Sept. 6, 1620; m. Hannah ———.
2. James, born in 1623; baptized April 27, 1624.
3. Edward.
4. John, baptized Aug. 30, 1618.
5. Anna, baptized Aug. 30, 1618.

---

#### SECOND GENERATION.

SERJ. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> BLAKE, (son of William<sup>1</sup> and Agnes Blake), was born in England; baptized Sept. 6, 1620. He came to Dorchester, Mass., with his parents, where all of his children except the youngest were born. He removed to Milton, Mass., where he resided several years. He was a Representative to the General Court in 1680, 1683, 1690 and 1697. He was Selectman several years, Sergeant of local militia, and a member of the committee to erect a new meeting house. On Dec. 4, 1682, he was granted permission by the Court to keep an "Ordinary."

- 
1. William<sup>1</sup> Blake m. Agnes Band.
  2. James<sup>2</sup> Blake m. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Clap.
  3. Joseph<sup>3</sup> Blake m. Mehitable<sup>3</sup> Bird.
  4. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Blake m. William<sup>4</sup> Withington.
  5. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Withington m. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Talbot.
  6. Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> Talbot m. Elizabeth Fuller.
  7. Joel<sup>5</sup> Talbot m. Hannah Fuller.
  8. Henry Alvin<sup>6</sup> Talbot m. Susan A. C. Wild.
  9. Joel Francis<sup>7</sup> Talbot m. Ella Elizabeth Hibbard.
  10. Jessica Hibbard<sup>8</sup> Talbot m. William Ruggles<sup>8</sup> Tucker.

He married (first), Anna ———, and on Nov. 22, 1693, he married (second), Hannah Tolman, daughter of Thomas Tolman and widow of George Lyon.

He died at Dorchester in 1703. His widow Hannah, died Aug. 4, 1729, aged 90.

#### CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Samuel<sup>3</sup>, born May 14, 1650.
2. Anne<sup>3</sup>, born March 6, 1652-3; m. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Gilbert.
3. Mary, born March 20, 1654-5.
4. William, born Feb. 22, 1656-7.
5. Nathaniel, born July 4, 1659.
6. Edward, born April 13, 1662.
7. Experience, born June 17, 1665.
8. Agnes, born Sept. 29, 1667.
9. Susan, born July 20, 1670; died May 4, 1676.
10. Mehitable, born April 2, 1673.

---

#### ROSSITER.

HUGH<sup>1</sup> ROSSITER, settled in Dorchester, Mass., where he had the grant of a small lot as early as 1635. He removed to Taunton in 1637.

“His name appears in the list of those of Cohannet, that have taken the oath of fidelity, but not on the military list of 1643.”

He sold his property in Taunton in 1675 to Joseph Willis, and either returned to England or died.

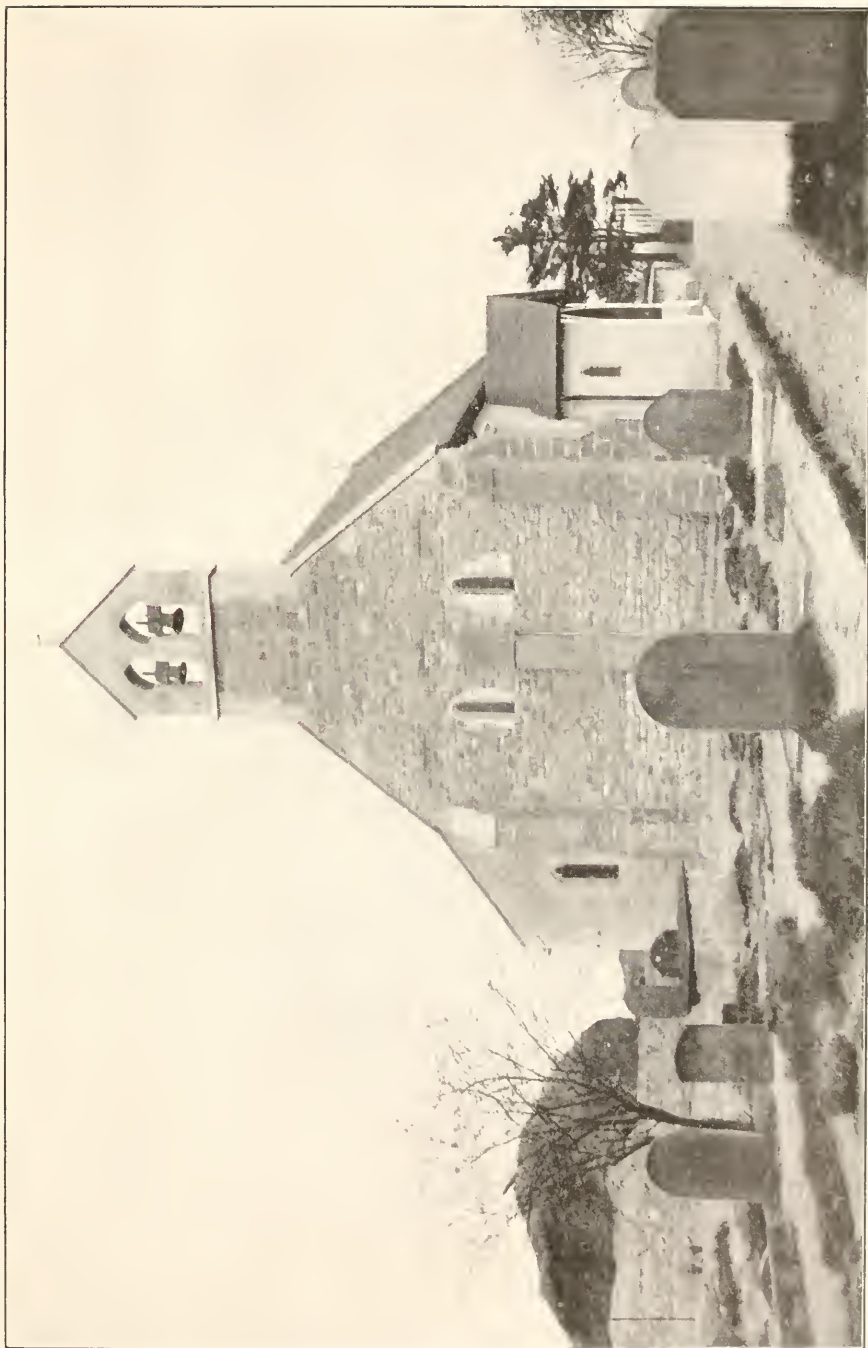
#### CHILDREN.

1. Jane<sup>2</sup>, ———; m. March 23, 1639-40 Thomas<sup>3</sup> Gilbert.

---

Reference: Emery, Rev. Samuel Hopkins, Ministry of Taunton (1833), p. 61.

N. E. H. & G. Register, Vol. 36, p. 20; Vol. 37, p. 132.



CHURCH AT AUSTEREFIELD—WHERE GOV. BRADFORD WAS BAPTIZED



## BRADFORD.

## FIRST GENERATION.

GOVERNOR WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BRADFORD [son of William and Alice (Hanson) Bradford], was born in Austerfield, England, and was baptized in St. Helen's Church, Austerfield, on March 19, 1589. He married (first), in England, Dorothy May.

He inherited a yeoman's freehold.

He joined the Separatist Church, established in 1606, by William Brewster at Scrooby Manor, and by so doing incurred the ill feeling and hostility of his relatives and neighbors. The company emigrated to Holland and made an agreement with a Dutch captain to embark at Boston, England, but the skipper betrayed them to the authorities, and some were imprisoned, others released.

---

St. Helen's Church, Austerfield, was built more than seven hundred years ago by John de Builli, who was one of William the Conqueror's most trusted followers. It consists of a nave and chancel divided by a Norman Arch. The windows (one of which contains some very ancient fragments of stained glass), are insertions of a later age. The old south doorway in the porch is a very curious and excellent specimen of the early Norman period. It is flanked on each side by two pillars supporting an arch with the zigzag molding typical of early Norman architecture, whilst in the tympanum is a rude figure of a dragon.

In this Church William Bradford was baptized, and on the Parish Register is the entry of his baptism. The entry is the last at the bottom of the page and reads as follows :

" William, son of William Bradfourth, baptized the XIXth day of March anno dm 1589."

It was at this Church that he doubtless worshipped with his parents when a child, and it was whilst living in this village that he became acquainted with William Brewster, who lived only three miles away in the neighboring village of Scrooby.

About 1895 an effort was made to restore this Church to its original architecture, and subscriptions were solicited from Governor Bradford's descendants in America. The Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York made a liberal donation, and the restoration was completed.

The old baptismal font of this Church was brought to America about 1890, and placed in the New England Congregational Church, Chicago.

A few months later Bradford escaped from prison, and early in 1608 joined his friends in Holland.

Here he became a silk weaver.

The following interesting article was recently published by the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association, the sketch being selected and abridged from Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic :"

#### CONFORMISTS—PURITANS—SEPARATISTS.

The Protestant population of England during the latter half of the sixteenth century (1550-1600) had divided into three sects—the Conformists, the Puritans, and the Separatists or Brownists. The Conformists claimed for their church more than human authority and for its earthly head supreme power in the State as well as in the Church.

The Puritans were in and of the established church but objected to many of the ceremonies, such as the ring in marriage, the sign of the cross in baptisms, showy vestments, receiving evil livers to the communion. They believed in reform within the church and opposed separation from the church as a deadly sin. Their ministers were oppressed and ruined by excessive fines. The sharp measures against the Puritan clergy called together in defense of liberty and law a great political party which during the reign of James I. (1602-1625) formed the majority in the House of Commons. The settlers of Massachusetts Bay were Puritans—Non-Conformists who at the outset had apparently no intention of separating from the Church of England.

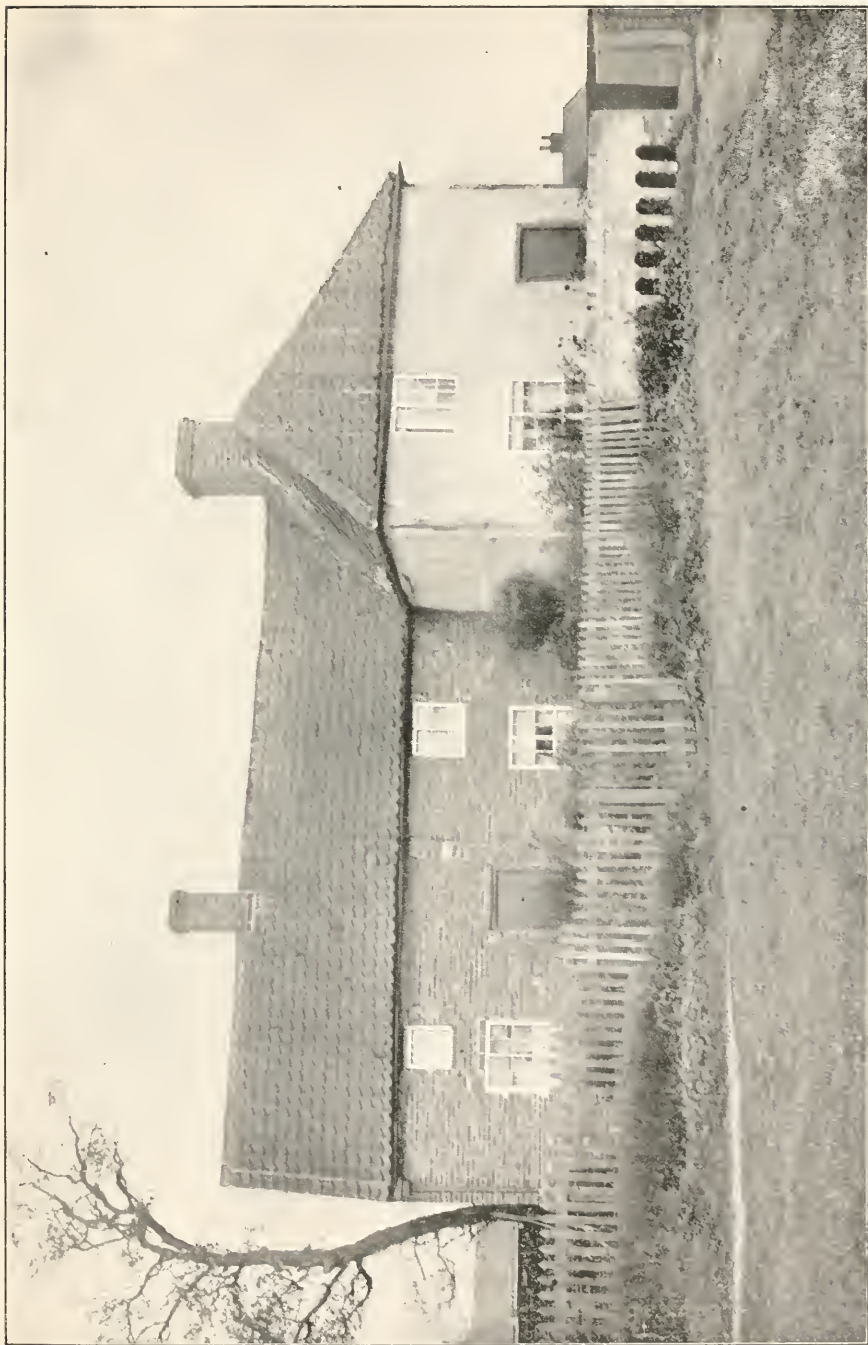
The Separatists, however, did not recognize the established church, and some of them, at least, doubted that the Church of England was scriptural or that its administrations were valid. They held that any convenient number of believers might form a church and make or unmake their officers as they saw fit; that over the spiritual affairs of the church no bishop, council, synod, court, or sovereign had authority. Other churches of the same faith might not, unasked, even offer advice. Their pastors had no standing outside the parish. They were Separatists, Independents, or Congregationalists. The first independent church in England, however, was opened in London in 1616 by the Rev. John Lothrop, afterwards the famous pioneer preacher of Barnstable, Mass., who had been won from Puritanism to Separatism by Robinson in Holland.

The Separatists, though few in number, were cruelly persecuted under Mary (1553-1558). In 1567-1569, under Elizabeth, a London congregation was thrown into prison. The men and women died of the horrors of their prisons. They were allowed while in prison neither clothing or food, and subsisted upon donations that came through their jailers. The few Puritans who were thrown into prison were mostly clergymen, whose prison life was

---

Authority: The Pilgrim Republic, Boston, 1893. John A. Goodwin, 662 pages.





MANOR HOUSE AT AUSTERFIELD. BIRTHPLACE OF GOV. WILLIAM BRADFORD.



On Sept. 5, 1620, William Bradford and his wife left their only child John in England, and with one hundred Pilgrims, sailed for America in the historic ship "Mayflower." The voyage was a long and tedious one. Before reaching their final destination they cast anchor in Provincetown harbor, where, prior to the landing, the famous "Compact" was drawn up in the cabin of the "Mayflower," the name of William Bradford appearing as the second signer.

---

comparatively mild. The Separatists, however, suffered not only from the persecutions of the established church, but encountered also, says Bradford, the sharp invective of the Puritans, who stirred up not only hostility at home, but even prejudiced the reformed clergy of other countries against the Separatist refugees. From 1660 to 1688 sixty thousand non-conformists and dissenters were cast into English prisons.

In 1589, Robert Brown (born in 1549), educated at Cambridge, afterwards schoolmaster at Southwark, and lecturer at Islington, made a furious Separatist crusade, but the next year fled to Holland. Returning in 1586 he renewed his work, but soon re-entered the established church. Brown's efforts greatly embittered the controversy.

For distributing Brown's books John Copping and Elias Thatcher were hanged after trial before Judge Popham. The same year a preacher, William Dennis, was hanged. In 1593 three Cambridge scholars, John Perry, John Greenwood and Henry Barrow were hanged for teaching Separatism. Soon after, banishment, under penalty of death in case of return, was established as the punishment of Separatism. The oppression of the Separatists was successfully continued until in 1603 upon the accession of James I. In the whole kingdom there appears to have been but one Separatist church, that at Gainsborough, in charge of a pastor, John Smyth. In 1605 the Gainsborough flock fled to Amsterdam, leaving behind a few scattered friends at Scrooby, twelve miles to the west of Gainsborough in the Hundred of Basset Lawe, in Nottinghamshire, England.

#### SCROOBY—AUSTERFIELD—BREWSTER—BRADFORD.

At Scrooby lived William Brewster, afterwards the famous Elder Brewster of Plymouth Colony, and at Austerfield, a neighboring Yorkshire village, resided William Bradford, the historian and future Governor of Plymouth Colony. William Brewster was born in 1569, attended Cambridge University, and was appointed in 1590 to keep the post station at Scrooby. Brewster became greatly interested in religious matters and was industrious in building up the Episcopal or Puritan congregations in the wide region around Scrooby. He was assisted by young William Bradford of Austerfield. In 1606 came a rude change. Persecution had become active at Scrooby. The Puritan reformers

# IN YE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord, King James, by ye grace of God, of Great Britaine, France and Ireland, King, defender of ye faith, etc., having undertaken for ye glory of God and advancement of ye Christian faith, and honour of our King and countrie, a voyage to plant ye first Colonie in ye Northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly, and mutuallly, in ye presence of God, and of one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politick for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of ye end aforesaid, and by vertue hereof to enacte, constitute and frame such just and equal lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions and offices from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and convenient for ye generall good of ye Colonie, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cape-Codd ye 11 of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our soveraigne Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fiftie-fourth. Ano Dom. 1620.

1. John Carver,
2. William Bradford,
3. Edward Winslow.
4. William Brewster.
5. Isaac Allerton,
6. Myles Standish,
7. John Alden,
8. Samuel Fuller,
9. Christopher Martin,
10. William Mullins,
11. William White,
12. Richard Warren,
13. John Howland,
14. Stephen Hopkins,

15. Edward Tilley,
16. John Tilley,
17. Francis Cooke,
18. Thomas Rogers.
19. Thomas Tinker.
20. John Rigdale,
21. Edward Fuller,
22. John Turner,
23. Francis Eaton,
24. James Chilton,
25. John Crackston,
26. John Billington,
27. Moses Fletcher,
28. John Goodman,

29. Degory Priest,
30. Thomas Williams,
31. Gilbert Winslow,
32. Edmund Margeson,
33. Peter Brown,
34. Richard Britteridge,
35. George Soule,
36. Richard Clarke,
37. Richard Gardiner,
38. John Allerton,
39. Thomas English,
40. Edward Dotey,
41. Edward Lister,

54

Acted by them done (this their condition considered) might  
be as firme as any patent; and in some respects more sure.  
The forme was as followeth.

In y<sup>e</sup> name of god Amen. We whose names are underwritten  
the loyal subjects of our dread Soueraigne Lord King James  
by y<sup>e</sup> graco of god, of great Britaine, France, & Ireland King,  
defondor of y<sup>e</sup> faith, &c.

Haueing undertaken, for y<sup>e</sup> glorio of god, and aduancements  
of y<sup>e</sup> Christian <sup>faith</sup> and honour of our king & countrey, a voyago to  
plant y<sup>e</sup> first Colonie in y<sup>e</sup> Northern parts of Virginia. God  
by these presents solemnly & mutually in y<sup>e</sup> presence of god, and  
one of another, Couenant, & combine our selues together into a  
Ciuill body politick; for <sup>our</sup> better ordering, & preservation & fur-  
therance of y<sup>e</sup> ends aforesaid; and by vertue hereof to enacte,  
constitute, and frame such just & equal lawes, ordinances,  
Acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought  
most meete & conuenient for y<sup>e</sup> generall good of y<sup>e</sup> Colonie: vnto  
which we promise all due submission and obedienc. In witnes  
whereof we haue herevnter subscribed our names at Cap-  
Codd y<sup>e</sup> 11. of Nouember, in y<sup>e</sup> year of y<sup>e</sup> raigne of our soueraigne  
Lord King James of England, France, & Ireland y<sup>e</sup> eighteenth,  
and of Scotland y<sup>e</sup> fiftie fourth. An: Dom. 1620.]

After this they chose, or rather confirmed in John caruer (a man  
godly & well approued amongst them) their Governour for that  
year. And after they had provided a place for their goods, or  
comons store, (which were long in unloading for want of boats,  
foulnes of y<sup>e</sup> winter weather, and sicknes of diuers) and begun  
some small cottages for their habitation; as time would aduise  
they met and consulted of lawes, & ordors, both for their  
ciuill & military gouernments, as y<sup>e</sup> necessitie of their condi-  
tion did require, still adding therunto as vrgent occasion  
in severall times, and <sup>as</sup> cases did require.

In these hard & difficult beginings they found some discontentes  
& murmurings <sup>arise</sup> amongst some, and mutinous speeches & cariages  
in other; but they were soons quelled, & ouercome, by y<sup>e</sup> wis-  
dom, patience, and just & equal carrage of things, by y<sup>e</sup> gou:  
and better part with claw faithfully together in y<sup>e</sup> maine.  
But that which was most sadde, & lamentable, was, that in 2.  
or 3. moneths time halfe of their company dyed, especially  
in Jan: & february, being y<sup>e</sup> depth of winter, and wanting  
houses & other comforts; being infected with y<sup>e</sup> Scuerie &



On Dec. 7, 1620, while the "Mayflower" lay in Cape Cod harbor, and before a permanent place of settlement had been decided upon, Dorothy (May) Bradford, homesick, weary, and mourning for her child, fell overboard, finding a watery grave.

---

at Scrooby were repelled and became Separatists. A Separatist congregation was gathered from the remnants of the Gainsborough congregation. Brewster and Bradford joined the movement. Richard Clifton became the pastor. As junior pastor came John Robinson, a graduate of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, formerly a clergyman in the established church near Norwich—a learned, liberal, cultivated man. In 1607 the determination was formed to escape further persecution by flight to Holland. A large ship was hired to take them at Boston forty miles from Scrooby. Through the treachery of the officers of the ship, the fugitives were robbed of their effects, and Bradford, Brewster and others were imprisoned.

In 1608 after severe trials, in various ways, the constant ones escaped to Holland under the care and guidance of Clifton, Robinson and Brewster, and in August were reunited on the banks of the Zuyder Zee at Amsterdam in Holland.

#### IN HOLLAND.

At Amsterdam were two Separatist congregations; one banished from London in 1593 after the execution of its teacher, Greenwood; the others escaped from Gainsborough in 1605-1606. The Gainsborough society was at variance with its pastor John Smyth, and its division was affecting the elder and larger church. To escape these dissensions the new comers from Scrooby, in May, 1609, removed to Leyden. Clifton, now an old man, remained at Amsterdam. The Scrooby band at its removal to Leyden numbered one hundred persons. At Leyden the Scrooby Separatists lived peaceably and busily. Brewster, after several years, was employed at the University to teach English to the students. He wrote and published several text books. Subsequently he set up as a printer and published several theological works. In 1619 the English Government complained that Brewster's books were "vended underhand" in England and asked that Brewster be delivered up for trial in England. The Dutch, anxious to strengthen their English alliance against Spain, promptly attempted to arrest Brewster. William Brewster, however, escaped to London, where he remained concealed until the sailing of the Mayflower, which he helped to fit out. At Leyden, under the leadership of their pastor, John Robinson, a sagacious, untiring and wise leader, the Separatist community moved quietly along. As years passed many changes came to the people. Births, marriages, deaths followed from year to year. As they increased in numbers more continuous labor was necessary to earn even a comfortable living. The young were becoming attached to the Dutch ways. They feared that soon they would become Dutch in tastes and habits, and that their descendants would be likely not only to lose the English

December 21, 1620, they landed at Plymouth.

When John Carver, the first Governor of Plymouth Colony, died, in April, 1621, William Bradford was chosen

---

language and character, but to allow the precious fire to die out on the Separatist altar. A removal seemed to be demanded. The resolution to settle in North America became fixed.

#### EMIGRATION TO NEW ENGLAND.

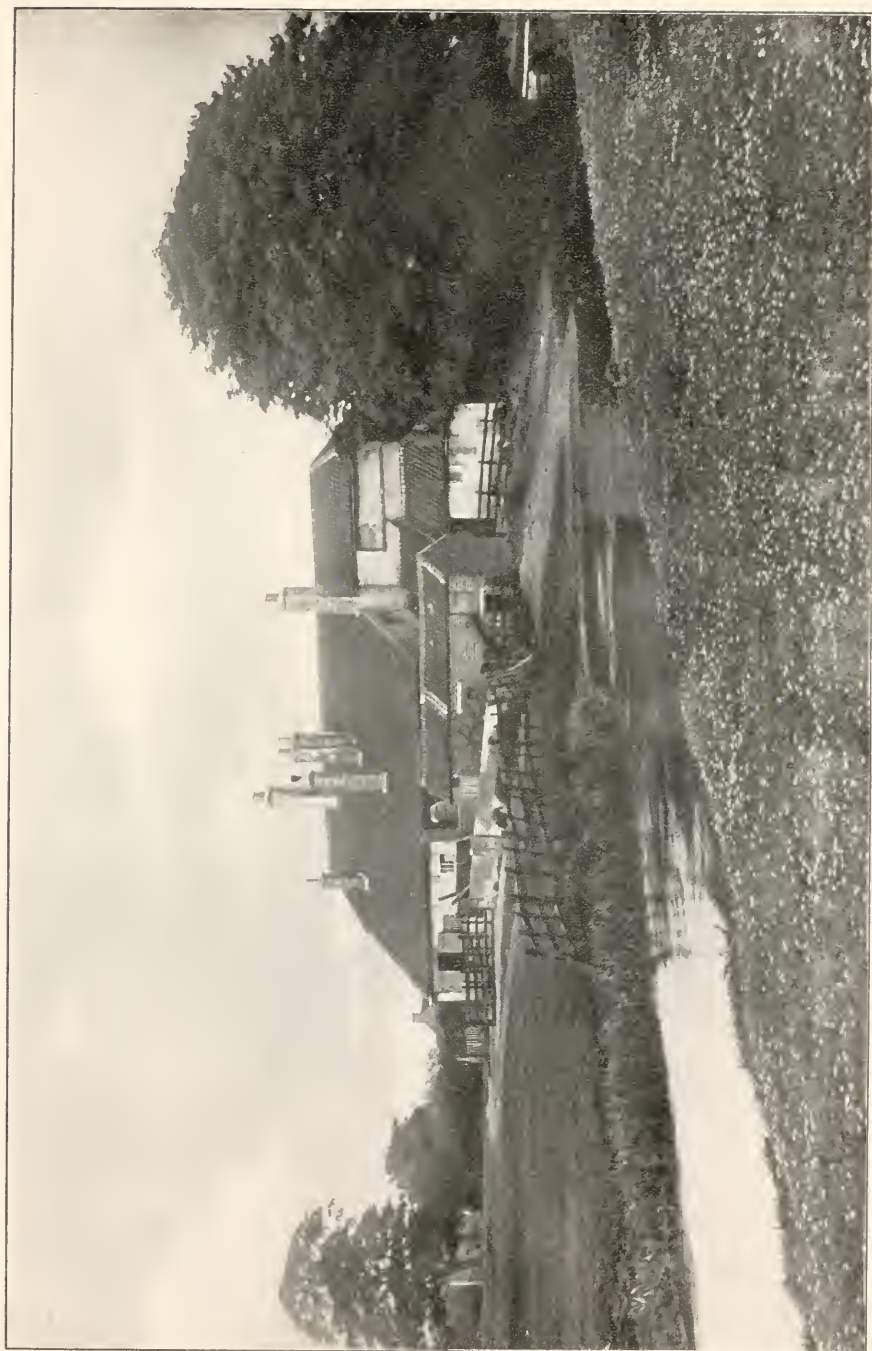
Finally June 29, 1619, a patent was issued by the English Government of land near the northern limits of the Virginia territory, not to the Separatists who were non-residents, but to John Wincob. Early in 1620 one Thomas Weston, a merchant of London, came to Leyden offering to furnish the funds required. He connected with himself some seventy English merchants who took stock at 10 pounds per share for promoting this emigration, on the basis of a division of the Colony's possessions and earnings at the end of seven years between the stockholders and the inhabitants. February 12, 1620, the Wincob patent was succeeded by one running to John Pierce, which conveyed, with self-governing powers, a tract of land to be selected by the planters near the mouth of the Hudson.

A sixty ton pinnace the "Speedwell," was purchased by the adventurers as the London merchants were called, and was fitted out in Holland. She was to take the Leyden people to Southampton. The "Mayflower," a hundred and sixty ton ship, had been selected to bring the English comrades from London to Southampton, whence the "Mayflower" and "Speedwell" were to sail for America.

July 31, 1620, the Leyden people kept a farewell feast. John Robinson, their pastor, preached the farewell sermon. On the evening of the same day they left Leyden by the canal for Delfthaven, some fourteen miles distant. Bradford says: "So they left that goodly and pleasant city which had been their resting place near twelve years; but they new they were Pilgrims and looked not much on those things but lifted up their eyes to the heavens, their dearest country and quieted their spirits."

The next morning, after a touching farewell (which Weir's famous painting in the United States Capitol has reproduced), the Pilgrims sailed from Delfthaven in the "Speedwell" for Southampton. At Southampton the "Mayflower" had been receiving her stores and outfit for a week when the "Speedwell" arrived. The two vessels left Southampton August 15, 1620, but put back to Dartmouth about August 23rd, on account of the alleged leakage of the "Speedwell." The voyage was resumed about September 2d. When about three hundred miles off Land's End, the Captain of the "Speedwell" again reported his craft leaking. After consultation they put back to Plymouth. Here the "Speedwell" was returned to the Adventurers, and eighteen of her passengers went back in her. The remainder of the Pilgrims, one hundred and two in numbers, sailed from Plymouth for the New World in the "Mayflower" September 16, 1620.





MANOR HOUSE AT SCROOBY. BIRTHPLACE OF ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER.



as his successor, holding this office until January 1, 1633. He was afterwards Governor from March 3, 1635, to January, 1636; January 3, 1637, to January, 1638; March 5, 1639, to June, 1644; June 4, 1645, to June, 1657. He was Governor's Assistant in 1634, 1635, 1637, 1638 and 1644.

On August 24, 1623, Governor Bradford married (second), in Plymouth, Mass., Alice (Carpenter) Southworth, the daughter of Alexander Carpenter and widow of Edward Southworth. She came to America in the "Ann" in 1623.

Governor Bradford's name has come prominently before us recently, through the restoration to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, of his "History of Plimoth Plantation." This historic volume covers the history of the Pilgrim movement in England, Holland and America from 1606 to 1646. It was first printed in the Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections in 1856. In 1896 a fac-simile of the original manuscript was made and published in London. In 1898 the Commonwealth of Massachusetts printed the history, together with the proceedings incident to the return of the manuscript.

In 1897, through the efforts of Ambassador Bayard, Governor Wolcott and Senator Hoar, and the courtesy of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London, the long lost manuscript history was delivered to Ambassador Bayard, who brought it back to America. May 26, 1897, appropriate exercises were held in the State House. Addresses were made and the volume was placed in the State Library of Massachusetts.

Senator Hoar's address\* was in part as follows:

It has long been well known that Governor Bradford wrote and left behind him a history of the settlement of Plymouth. Thomas Prince used it when he compiled his annals. Hubbard depended on it when he wrote the

---

\* Address of Senator George Frisbie Hoar before the joint session of the Massachusetts Legislature on the occasion of the presentation of the History by Ambassador Bayard.

The value of this volume may be appreciated from the fact that it is enclosed in a glass case, which at night is kept in a safe especially constructed for the purpose.

Governor Bradford's other writings are "A Letter Book," † and "Mourt's Relation." ‡ The latter is a daily journal covering the period November 20, 1620, to the reelection of Governor Carver April 2, 1621.

---

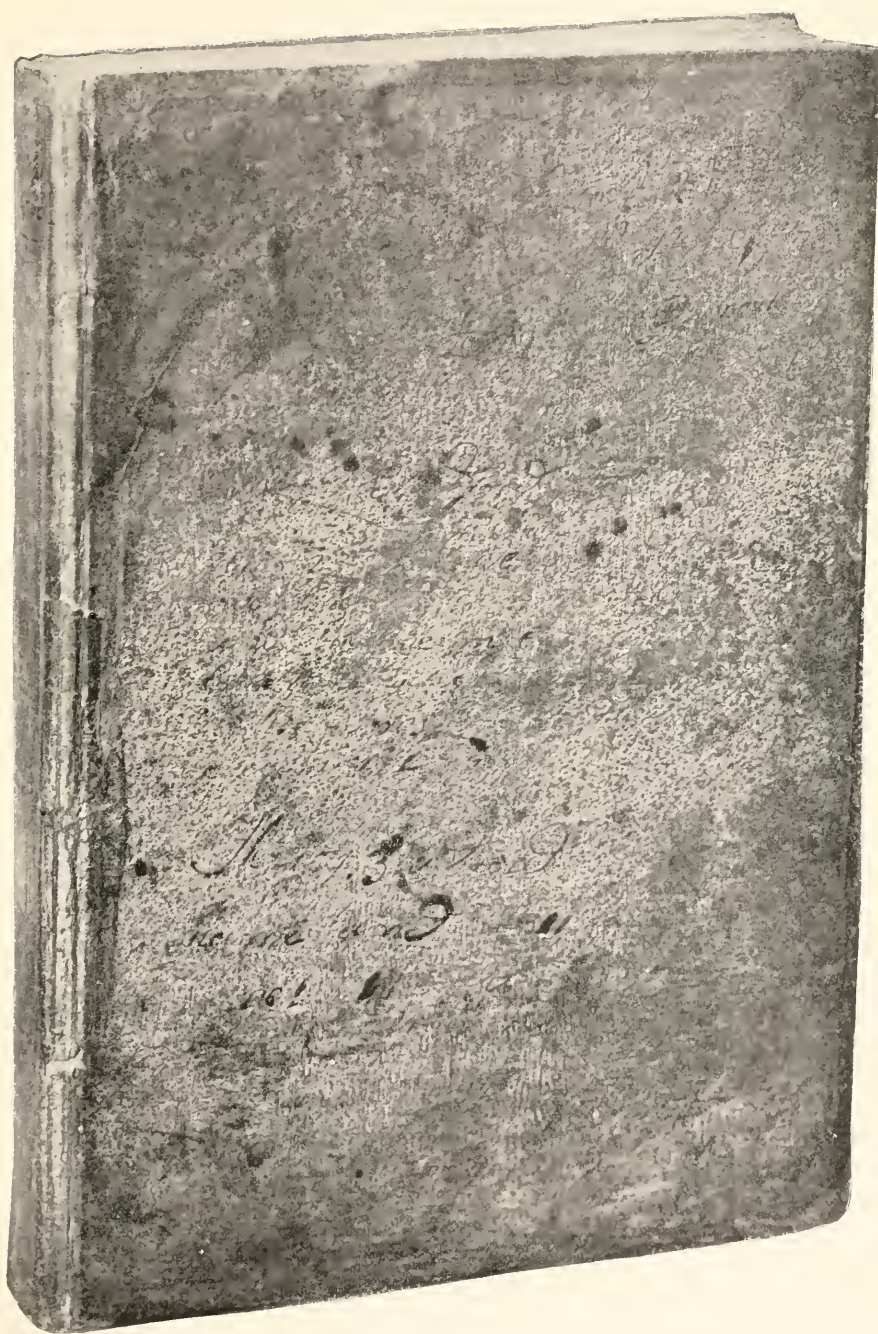
"History of New England." Cotton Mather had read it, or a copy of a portion of it, when he wrote his "Magnalia." Governor Hutchinson had it when he published the second volume of his history in 1767. From that time it disappeared from the knowledge of everybody on this side of the water. All our historians speak of it as lost, and can only guess what had been its fate. Some persons suspected that it was destroyed when Governor Hutchinson's house was sacked in 1765, others that it was carried off by some officer or soldier when Boston was evacuated by the British army in 1776.

In 1844 Samuel Wilberforce, Bishop of Oxford, afterward Bishop of Winchester, one of the brightest of men, published one of the dullest and stupidest of books. It is entitled "The History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America." It contained extracts from manuscripts which he said he had discovered in the library of the Bishop of London at Fulham. The book attracted no attention here until, about twelve years later, in 1855, John Wingate Thornton, whom many of us remember as an accomplished antiquary and a delightful gentleman, happened to pick up a copy of it while in Burnham's book store. He read the Bishop's quotations, and carried the book to his office, where he left it for his friend, Mr. Barry, who was then writing his "History of Massachusetts," with passages marked, and with a note which is not preserved, but which, according to his memory, suggested that the passages must have come from Bradford's long-lost history. That is the claim for Mr. Thornton. On the other hand, it is claimed for Mr. Barry that there was nothing of that kind expressed in Mr. Thornton's note, but in reading the book, when he got it an hour or so later, the thought struck him for the first time that the clew had been found to the precious book which had been lost so long. He at once repaired to Charles Deane, then and ever since, down to his death, as President Eliot felicitously styled him, "the master of historical investigators in this country." Mr. Deane saw the importance of the discovery. He communicated at once with Joseph Hunter, an eminent English scholar. Hunter was high authority on all matters connected with the settlement of New England. He visited the palace of Fulham, and established beyond question the identity of the manuscript with Governor Bradford's history. An original letter of Governor Bradford having been sent over for comparison of handwriting.

---

† Massachusetts Historical Society's Collection, 1st series, (1794), Vol. 3.

‡ Young, Alexander, *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers*. Boston (1841), pages 109 to 268.





Governor Bradford died in Plymouth, Mass., May 19, 1657, aged 67 years. His widow died in Plymouth April 5, 1670, aged 80 years.

Cotton Mather says of Governor Bradford :

“ He was a person for study as well as action, and hence notwithstanding the difficulties through which he passed in his youth, he attained unto a notable skill in languages. The Dutch tongue was become almost as vernacular to him as the English; the French tongue he could also manage; the Latin and the Greek he had mastered; but the Hebrew he most of all studied, because, he said, he would see with his own eyes the ancient oracles of God in their native beauty. He was well skilled in history, in antiquity, and in philosophy; and for theology, he became so versed in it that he was an irrefragable disputant against the errors, especially those of Anabaptism, which with trouble he saw rising in his Colony; wherefore he wrought some significant things for the confutation of those errors. But the crown of all was his holy, prayerful, watchful, and fruitful walk with God, wherein he was very exemplary.”

“ Through \* long years he sowed the seed of liberality, and his is the glory, though in his old age he left others to tend the crop. He was the man of a thousand—yea, of many thousands—for the especial place which called him

---

“ How the manuscript got to Fulham nobody knows. Whether it was carried over by Governor Hutchinson in 1774; whether it was taken as spoil from the tower of the Old South Church in 1775; whether, with other manuscripts, it was sent to Fulham at the time of the attempts of the Episcopal churches in America, just before the revolution, to establish an episcopate here—nobody knows. It would seem that Hutchinson would have sent it to the colonial office; that an officer would naturally have sent it to the war office. But we find it in the possession of the church and the church official having, until independence was declared, special jurisdiction over Episcopal interests in Massachusetts and Plymouth. This may seem to point to a transfer for some ecclesiastical purpose.

“ The bishop's chancellor conjectures that it was sent to Fulham because of the record annexed to it of the early births, marriages and deaths, such records being in England always in ecclesiastical custody. But this is merely conjecture.”

---

\* Authority: Goodwin, John A.: *The Pilgrim Republic* (1893), pp. 457-459.

to its service. Wonderful indeed was it that a single ship-load of yeomen and artisans, cast up like waifs on the shore of an unknown wilderness, should have had not only a Carver, Brewster, and Fuller, but also such a greater trio as Winslow, Standish, and Bradford.

“Since the earliest thought of emigration from Leyden, as in the hegira from England, Bradford has been among the foremost. In all the early periods and labors of the settlement, he stood side by side with Carver,\* Standish and Winslow. In bodily labors he wrought beside the strongest; in action he was of the bravest; and in council he led the wisest. From that sad day when the handful of convalescents fired their matchlocks over the grave of Carver, to that which, more than a third of a century later, saw his own departure, he had gone before the foremost, and stood without a peer. Many pages might well be filled with his eulogy, but the subject may be most fitly left with his own words upon Elder Brewster: ‘I should say something of of his life, if to say a little were not worse than to be silent.’”

#### CHILD—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. John<sup>2</sup>.

#### CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

2. *William*<sup>2</sup>, born June 17, 1624; m. Alice<sup>2</sup> Richards.
3. Mercy, born in 1627.
4. Joseph, born in 1630.

---

The Pilgrims left Delfthaven July 22, 1620, for Southampton, England. On Sept. 6, 1620, they set sail for America, with 102 passengers. One died at sea and one, Oceanus Hopkins, was born at sea. They arrived Nov. 11, 1620, in Provincetown Harbor.

On the “Mayflower” were 102 passengers, one-half their number died the first winter, viz:

	Died.	Survived.	Total.
Adults .....	36	23	59
Seamen .....		2	2
Servants .....	8	1	9
Girls.....	1	10	11
Boys.....	6	15	21
	51	51	102





EDWARD WINSLOW.



Governor Bradford's grave on Burial Hill, Plymouth,  
is marked by a neat monument, inscribed :

(North Side)

UNDER THIS STONE  
REST THE ASHES OF  
WILL<sup>M</sup> BRADFORD  
A ZEALOUS PURITAN &  
SINCERE CHRISTIAN :  
GOV. OF PLY. COL. FROM  
APRIL 1621 TO 1657  
(THE YEAR HE DIED  
AGED 69) EXCEPT 5 YEARS  
WHICH HE DECLINED.  
QUA PATRES DIFFICILLIME  
ADEPTI SUNT NOLITE  
TURPITER RELINQUERE

---

(South Side)

WILLIAM  
BRADFORD  
OF AUSTERFIELD  
YORKSHIRE  
ENGLAND WAS THE  
SON OF WILLIAM  
AND ALICE BRADFORD  
HE WAS GOVERNOR OF  
PLYMOUTH COLONY  
FROM  
1621 TO 1633  
1635  
1637  
1639 TO 1643  
1645 TO 1657

- WILLIAM BRADFORD m. ALICE (CARPENTER) SOUTHWORTH,  
 bap. Austerfield, Eng., Plymouth, Mass., b. About 1590.  
 March 19, 1589-90. Aug. 24, 1623. d. Plymouth, Mass.,  
 d. Plymouth, Mass., April 5 or 6, 1670.  
 May 19, 1657.
- WILLIAM BRADFORD m. ALICE RICHARDS,  
 b. Plymouth, Mass. b. 1627.  
 June 17, 1624. d. Plymouth, Mass.,  
 d. Plymouth, Mass., Dec. 12, 1671.  
 Feb. 20, 1703-4.
- SAMUEL BRADFORD m. HANNAH ROGERS,  
 b. Plymouth, Mass., Duxbury, Mass., b. Duxbury, Mass.,  
 1668. July, 1689. Nov. 16, 1668.  
 d. Duxbury, Mass., April 11, 1714.
- HANNAH BRADFORD m. NATHANIEL GILBERT,  
 b. Duxbury, Mass., Duxbury, Mass., b. Taunton, Mass.,  
 Feb. 14, 1689-90. June 16, 1709. July 12, 1683.  
 d. Berkeley, Mass., Jan 28, 1772. d. Berkeley, Mass.,  
 Aug. 17, 1765.
- WEALTHY GILBERT m. EBENEZER HATHAWAY,  
 b. Taunton, Mass. Taunton, Mass., b. Taunton, Mass.,  
 About 1720. 1744. July 11, 1713.  
 d. Freetown, Mass., June 16, 1791.
- WELTHE HATHAWAY m. RICHARD RUGGLES,  
 b. Freetown Mass., 1771. b. Rochester, Mass.,  
 Sept. 1, 1750. March 4, 1743-4.  
 d. Annapolis Co., N. S., d. Annapolis Co., N. S.,  
 Dec. 4, 1824. Oct. 21, 1832.
- WELTHE RUGGLES m. CHARLES TUCKER,  
 b. Clements, Nova Scotia, 1804. b. Townsend, Mass.,  
 Sept. 25, 1780. Oct. 14, 1782.  
 d. East Cambridge, Mass., d. Marshfield, Mass.,  
 Dec. 30, 1854. 1864.
- GILBERT RUGGLES TUCKER m. EVELINA CHRISTINA SNYDER,  
 b. Digby, Nova Scotia, Shelburne, N. S. b. Shelburne, Nova Scotia,  
 Jan. 9, 1807. Aug. 20, 1821. July 8, 1809.  
 d. Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 30, 1875. d. Chicago, Ill.,  
 Sept. 2, 1892.
- WILLIAM S. S. TUCKER m. MARTHA ANN NESBITT.  
 b. Metaghan, Nova Scotia, Dayton, Ohio, b. Xenia, Ohio,  
 October 31, 1839. May 4, 1865. Jan. 27, 1843.  
 Living. Living.

IDA NESBITT TUCKER,

(MRS. SEYMOUR MORRIS.) 5342 WASHINGTON AVENUE.

- AUTHORITIES.—The Mayflower Descendant. Boston, Mass., v. 2, p. 119.  
 Davis, W. T. Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth. Boston, Mass., 1899. pp. 26, 221.  
 Drummond, J. H. The John Rogers Families in Plymouth and Vicinity. pp. 15, 19, 22.  
 Austin, J. O. Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island. Albany, N. Y. p. 167.  
 Putnam, E. Monthly Historical Magazine. Salem, Mass., v. 6, pp. 192, 193, 197, 198.  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Boston, Mass., v. 4, pp. 44, 46; v. 8, p. 286; v.  
 52, p. 54, 167.  
 Chute, W. E. The Chute Family in America. Salem, Mass., 1894. pp. 179.  
 Morris, Tyler Seymour. Ephraim and Pamela Morris, their Ancestors and Descendants. Chi-  
 cago, Ill., 1894. pp. 108, 109, 110.

## Of Iulian's plantation

And first of y<sup>e</sup> occasion, and Iudgements ther vnto; the which that I may truly vnfould, I must begine at y<sup>e</sup> very roote, & rise of y<sup>e</sup> same. The which I shall endeour to manifest in a plaine stile; with singuler regard vnto y<sup>e</sup> simple trueth in all things; at least as farre near as my slender Iudgemente can attaine the same.

### 1. Chapter

It is well knowne vnto y<sup>e</sup> gully, and iudicious; how euer since y<sup>e</sup> first breaking out of y<sup>e</sup> lighte of y<sup>e</sup> gospell, in our Honourable Nation of England (which was y<sup>e</sup> first of nations, whom y<sup>e</sup> Lord adorned ther with, after y<sup>e</sup> grosse darknes of popery which had covered & ouerspred y<sup>e</sup> Christian world) what warrs, & oppositions euer since satan hath raised, maintained, and continued against the saincts, from time, to time, in one sorte, or other. Some times by bloody death & cruell torments; other whiles y<sup>e</sup> imprisonments, banishments, & other hard vsages. As being loath his kingdom should goe downe, the trueth preuaile; and y<sup>e</sup> Churches of god reuerte to their anciente puritie; and recouer, their primatiue order, libertie, & benitie. But when he could not preuaile by these means, against the maine truths of y<sup>e</sup> gospell; but that they began to take rooting in many places; being watered with y<sup>e</sup> blood of y<sup>e</sup> martires, and blessed from heauen with a gracious encrease. He then began to take him to his anciente stratagemes, used of old against the first Christians. That when by y<sup>e</sup> bloody, & barbarous persecutions of y<sup>e</sup> heathen Emperours, he could not stoppe, & suberte the course of y<sup>e</sup> gospell; but that it speedily ouerspred, with a wondrous celeritie, the then best known parts of y<sup>e</sup> world. He then began to sow errors, heresies, and wondrousfull dissentions amongst y<sup>e</sup> professors them selues (working vpon their prides, & ambition, with other corrupt passions, y<sup>e</sup> incident to all mortall men; yea to y<sup>e</sup> saints them selues in some measure) by which wofull effects followed; as not only bitter contentions, & hartburnings, schismes, with other horrible confusions. But satan took occasion, & advantage therby to foyst in a number of vile ceremonies, with many vnprofitable Cannons, & decrees which came since soon as snares, to many poore, & peacable souls, euen to this day. So as in y<sup>e</sup> anciente times, the persecuti-



## SECOND GENERATION.

MAJOR WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> BRADFORD [son of Governor William<sup>1</sup> and Alice<sup>2</sup> (Carpenter) Bradford], was born in Plymouth, Mass., June 17, 1624. He married Alice<sup>2</sup> Richards [daughter of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Wealthian (Loring) Richards of Weymouth]. She died December 22, 1671, aged 44 years. He was Governor's Assistant from 1658 to 1681, and Treasurer of Plymouth Colony June 3, 1679 to 1686, and 1689 to 1692. He was Deputy Governor of Plymouth Colony from June 6, 1682 to 1686, and 1689 to 1692. He commanded the Plymouth forces in the Great Swamp fight December 19, 1675, where he was severely wounded.

His will was dated June 29, 1703. He died February 20, 1703-4.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. John<sup>3</sup>, born February 20, 1653.
2. William, born March 11, 1655.
3. Thomas, born ———
4. Alice.
5. Hannah.
6. Mercy.
7. *Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, born Nov. 16, 1668; m. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Rogers.
8. Melitiah.
9. Mary.
10. Sarah.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

11. Joseph, born in 1674.

## CHILDREN—THIRD MARRIAGE.

12. Israel.
13. Ephraim.
14. David.
15. Hezekiah.

Major Bradford married (second), Mrs. Wiswell, and (third), Mrs. Mary (Atwood) Holmes, widow of John Holmes and daughter of John Atwood.

The inscription on his tombstone reads :

HERE LYES Y<sup>E</sup> BODY  
OF HONOURABLE MAJOR  
WILLIAM BRADFORD  
WHO EXPIRED FEB<sup>R</sup> Y<sup>E</sup> 20<sup>TH</sup>  
170 $\frac{3}{4}$  AGED 81 YEARS.

He lived long but still was doing good,  
& in his country's service lost much blood.  
After a life well spent he's now at rest  
His very name and memory is blest.

---

THIRD GENERATION.

LIEUT. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> BRADFORD (*Maj. William<sup>2</sup>, Gov. William<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Major William<sup>2</sup> and Alice<sup>2</sup> (Richards) Bradford], was born Nov. 16, 1668. In July, 1689, he married Hannah<sup>4</sup> Rogers (*John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*) [daughter of John<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> (Pabodie) Rogers], She was born Nov. 16, 1668.

Lieutenant Bradford lived about one-third of a mile northeast from the mouth of Island Creek. He had a grant of land adjoining his house lot in 1713. His name appears on the records of Duxbury as early as 1700, where he was a jurymen. He was a constable in 1701, selectman in 1702, and in 1710 was one of three men appointed to divide the common lands. He died April 11, 1714.

He is buried in the cemetery near the railroad station at South Duxbury, Mass.

---

Samuel Bradford's will is dated Jan. 26, 1713-4, and in it he bequeaths :

"Item. I give to my daughter, Hannah Gilbert, all that tract of land lying in Taunton, which I bought of Mr. William Hoskins, adjacent to ye land whereon my son-in-law Nathaniel Gilbert now dwelleth, with all the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging to her and her heirs forever."



## CHILDREN.

1. *Hannah*<sup>4</sup>, born Feb. 14, 1689-90; m. in 1709 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Gilbert of Taunton.
2. Gershom, born Dec. 21, 1691.
3. Perez, born Dec. 28, 1694.
4. Elizabeth, born Dec. 15, 1696.
5. Jerusha, born March 10, 1699.
5. Welthea, born May 15, 1702.
7. Gamaliel, born May 18, 1704.

---

 RICHARDS.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> RICHARDS, born in England in 1590; settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1630. He was a freeman May 18, 1630. He removed to Weymouth, Mass., in 1636.

He was a freeman March 3, 1640, selectman in 1643. October 8, 1633, he was chosen by the planters of Dorchester as third man in a board of twelve persons to govern the town. In Weymouth he owned a mill. In 1648 he was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. of Massachusetts. He married Wealthian Loring.

Dec. 17, 1650, he made a will, which was proved on Jan. 28, 1650-51. His estate was inventoried at £1,300, 17s, 11d. His widow died in 1679 and her will, dated July 3, 1679, probated Nov. 4, 1679, mentioned her Bradford grandchildren.

## CHILDREN.

1. James<sup>2</sup>, born in England.
2. John, born in England.
3. Samuel.
4. Joseph.
5. Benjamin.
6. Mary.
7. Ann.
8. *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, m. Major William<sup>2</sup> Bradford.
9. Hannah.

THOMAS ROGERS

d. Plymouth, Mass.,  
Bet. Jan. 11 and April 10, 1621.

JOHN ROGERS m.  
d. Duxbury, Mass., April 16, 1639.  
1691-2.

JOHN ROGERS m.  
b. Duxbury, Mass., Duxbury, Mass.,  
About 1640. Nov., 1666.  
d. Barrington, Mass.,  
June 28, 1732.

HANNAH ROGERS, m.  
b. Duxbury, Mass., Duxbury, Mass.,  
Nov. 16, 1668. July, 1689.

HANNAH BRADFORD m.  
b. Duxbury, Mass., Duxbury, Mass.,  
Feb. 14, 1689-90. June 16, 1709.  
d. Berkeley, Mass.,  
Jan 28, 1772.

WEALTHY GILBERT m.  
b. Taunton, Mass., Taunton, Mass.,  
About 1720. 1744.

WELTHE HATHAWAY m.  
b. Freetown, Mass., 1771.  
Sept. 1, 1750.  
d. Annapolis Co., N. S.,  
Dec. 4, 1824.

WELTHE RUGGLES m.  
b. Clements, Nova Scotia, 1804.  
Sept. 25, 1780.  
d. East Cambridge, Mass.,  
Dec. 30, 1854.

GILBERT RUGGLES TUCKER m.  
b. Digby, Nova Scotia, Shelburne, N. S.  
Jan. 9, 1807. Aug. 20, 1821.  
d. Philadelphia, Pa.,  
Jan. 30, 1875.

WILLIAM S. S. TUCKER m.  
b. Metaghan, Nova Scotia, Dayton, Ohio,  
October 31, 1839. May 4, 1865.  
Living.

ANN CHURCHMAN,

ELIZABETH PABODIE,  
b. Duxbury, Mass.,  
April 24, 1647.  
d. Before Oct. 21, 1679.

SAMUEL BRADFORD,  
b. Plymouth, Mass., 1668.  
d. Duxbury, Mass.,  
April 11, 1714.

NATHANIEL GILBERT,  
b. Taunton, Mass.,  
July 12, 1683.  
d. Berkeley, Mass.,  
Aug. 17, 1765.

EBENEZER HATHAWAY,  
b. Taunton, Mass.,  
July 11, 1718.  
d. Freetown, Mass.,  
June 16, 1791.

RICHARD RUGGLES,  
b. Rochester, Mass.,  
March 4, 1743-4.  
d. Annapolis Co., N. S.,  
Oct. 21, 1832.

CHARLES TUCKER,  
b. Townsend, Mass.,  
Oct. 14, 1782.  
d. Marshfield, Mass.,  
1864.

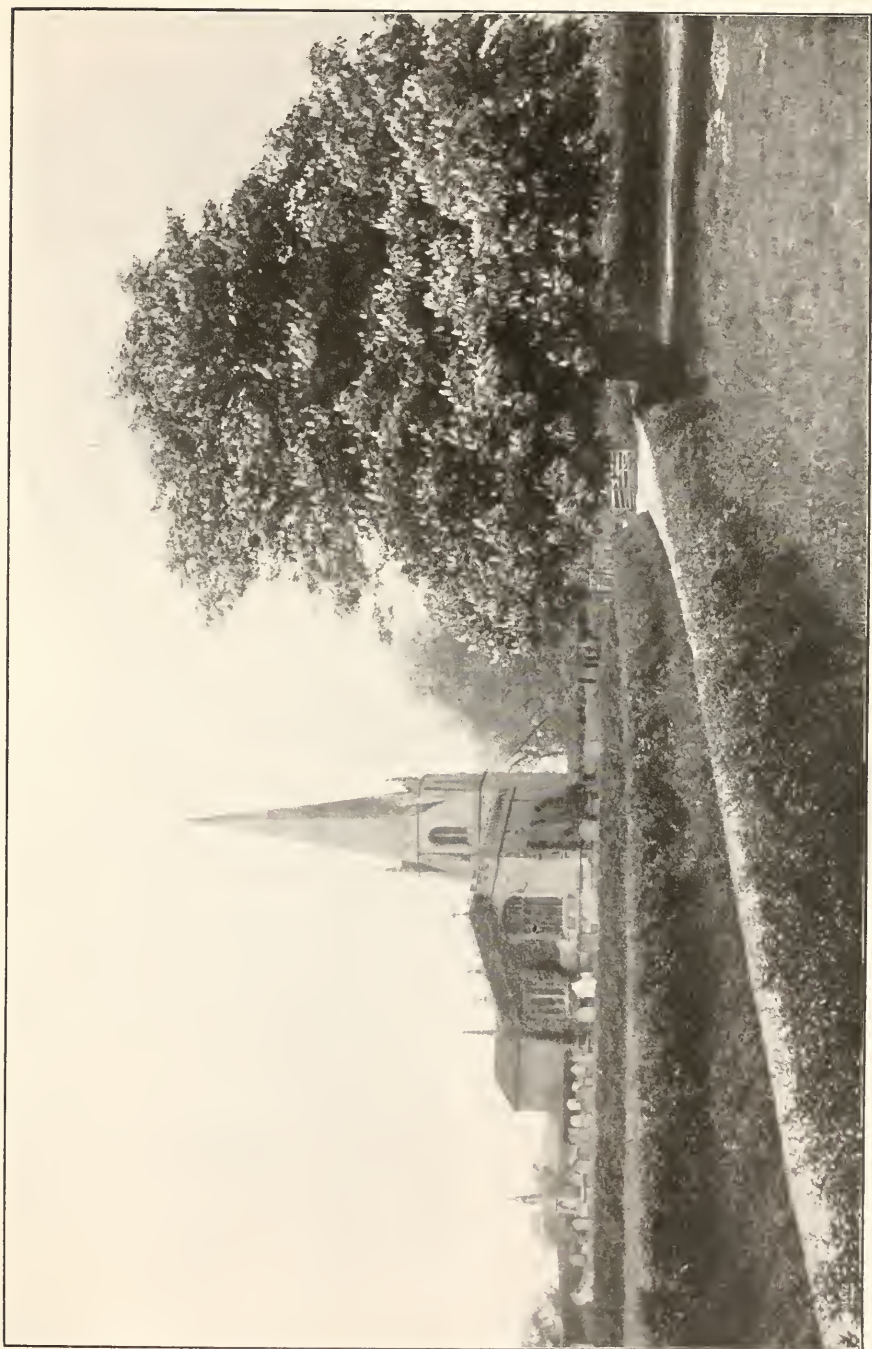
EVELINA CHRISTINA SNYDER,  
b. Shelburne, Nova Scotia,  
July 8, 1809.  
d. Chicago, Ill.,  
Sept. 2, 1892.

MARTHA ANN NESBITT.  
b. Xenia, Ohio,  
Jan. 27, 1843.  
Living.

IDA NESBITT TUCKER,

(MRS. SEYMOUR MORRIS.) 5342 WASHINGTON AVENUE.

- AUTHORITIES.—The Mayflower Descendant. Boston, Mass., v. 2, p. 119.  
Davis, W. T. Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth. Boston, Mass., 1899. pp. 26, 221.  
Drummond, J. H. The John Rogers Families in Plymouth and Vicinity. pp. 15, 19, 22.  
Austin, J. O. Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island. Albany, N. Y. p. 167.  
Putnam, E. Monthly Historical Magazine. Salem, Mass., v. 5, p. 6; v. 6, pp. 192, 193, 197, 198.  
New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Boston, Mass., v. 8, p. 286; v. 52, p. 54.  
Chute, W. E. The Chute Family in America. Salem, Mass., 1894. pp. 179.  
Morris, Tyler Seymour. Ephraim and Pamela Morris, their Ancestors and Descendants. Chi-  
cago, Ill., 1894. pp. 108, 109, 110.





## ROGERS.

## FIRST GENERATION.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> ROGERS came in the "Mayflower" in 1620 with his son Joseph. Thomas Rogers was the eighteenth signer of the "Mayflower Compact."

"Thomas Rogers dyed in the first sicknes, but his sone Joseph is still living, and is married, and hath 6 children."

"The rest of Thomas Rogers [children] came over & are married, & have many children."

He died in the spring of 1621.

## CHILDREN.

1. Joseph<sup>2</sup>.
2. John<sup>2</sup>, came over in 1631; m. Ann<sup>2</sup> Churchman.

## SECOND GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> ROGERS (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Rogers], was born in England. Arrived in Plymouth in 1631, and settled in Duxbury.

He was married at Weymouth on April 16, 1639, to Ann Churchman, daughter of Hugh Churchman.

In August, 1643, he was a member of Captain Myles Standish's Company of Duxbury, Mass.

He was rated on March 25, 1633, at nine shillings. He was proposed as a freeman Sept. 7, 1641, and admitted on March 1, 1642. On April 6, 1640, Constant Southworth, Joseph Rogers and John Rogers, his brother, were granted fifty acres apiece of upland at North River. June 5, 1644, John Rogers was appointed surveyor for Duxbury. August 20, 1644, Joseph and John Rogers were appointed to lay out a highway. June 3, 1657, John Rogers and William Pabodie were appointed deputies from Dux-

bury to the General Court at Plymouth. October 2, 1660, John Rogers was a member of the jury in the trial of a murder case, and frequently chosen as a jurymen thereafter.

July 2, 1667, the Court granted him one hundred acres of land lying upon the Connecticut River.

July 4, 1673, the Court granted him one hundred acres between Taunton and Titicut. He was surveyor of highways in Duxbury June 1, 1669.

His will is dated August 26, 1691, and proved Sept. 20, 1692, and names his granddaughter, Hannah Bradford.

#### CHILDREN.

1. *John*<sup>3</sup>, born in March 1641; m. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Pabodie.
2. Joseph.
3. Timothy.
4. Ann.
5. Mary.
6. Abigail.

---

#### THIRD GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>3</sup> ROGERS (*John*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of John<sup>2</sup> and Ann (Churchman) Rogers, was born in Duxbury, Mass., March 1, 1641. He was married on Nov. 16, 1665, to Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Pabodie (*William*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of William<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Alden) Pabodie], who was born April 24, 1647. He was a merchant of Duxbury, Boston, Mass., and Barrington, R. I.

He was a constable of "Duxburrow" June 5, 1670; served on the jury October 29, 1671; surveyor of highways June 3, 1674; deputy for Bristol in 1685, 1686, 1689 and 1690. He married (second), Mrs. Marah (Browning) Newell.

---

Reference: Peirce, E. W., Colonial Lists, p. 75.  
 Drummond, J. H.: The John Rogers Families in Plymouth and Vicinity,  
 page 15.  
 The Genealogical Advertiser, Vol. 2, p. 28.

He died in Barrington, Mass., (now Rhode Island),  
June 28, 1732, in his 92nd year.

His estate inventoried £977, 18s, od.

HERE LYETH  
INTERRED YE BODY OF  
JOHN ROGERS, ESQ.,  
DIED  
JUNE YE 28TH, 1732,  
IN YE 92ND YEAR  
OF HIS AGE.

CHILDREN.

1. *Hannah*<sup>4</sup>, born Nov. 16, 1668; m. Lieut. Samuel<sup>3</sup>  
Bradford.
2. John, born Sept. 22, 1670.
3. Ruth, born April 18, 1675.
4. Sarah, born May 4, 1677.
5. Elizabeth, born in 1679.

---

CHURCHMAN.

HUGH CHURCHMAN came to Lynn, Mass., in 1640.  
He died in 1644.

His will was dated the fourth day of the fourth month  
of 1640, and was proved July 9, 1644.

CHILD.

1. Ann<sup>2</sup> Churchman, born ia ———; m. John<sup>2</sup> Rogers.

---

PABODIE.

FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN PABODIE (or Pabody), was born in England  
in 1590. He married Isabel, who survived him. He was

---

Reference: "Essex Antiquarian," Vol. 1, p. 177, for copy of the will.

a planter of Duxbury, Mass., Feb. 7, 1636-7.

He died at Bridgewater about 1667.

His will was dated July 16, 1649, at Plymouth, Mass. and probated April 27, 1667, at Boston.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Thomas.
2. Frances, born in 1614.
3. *William*<sup>2</sup>, born in 1619-20; m. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Alden.
4. Anne, born in ———.

---

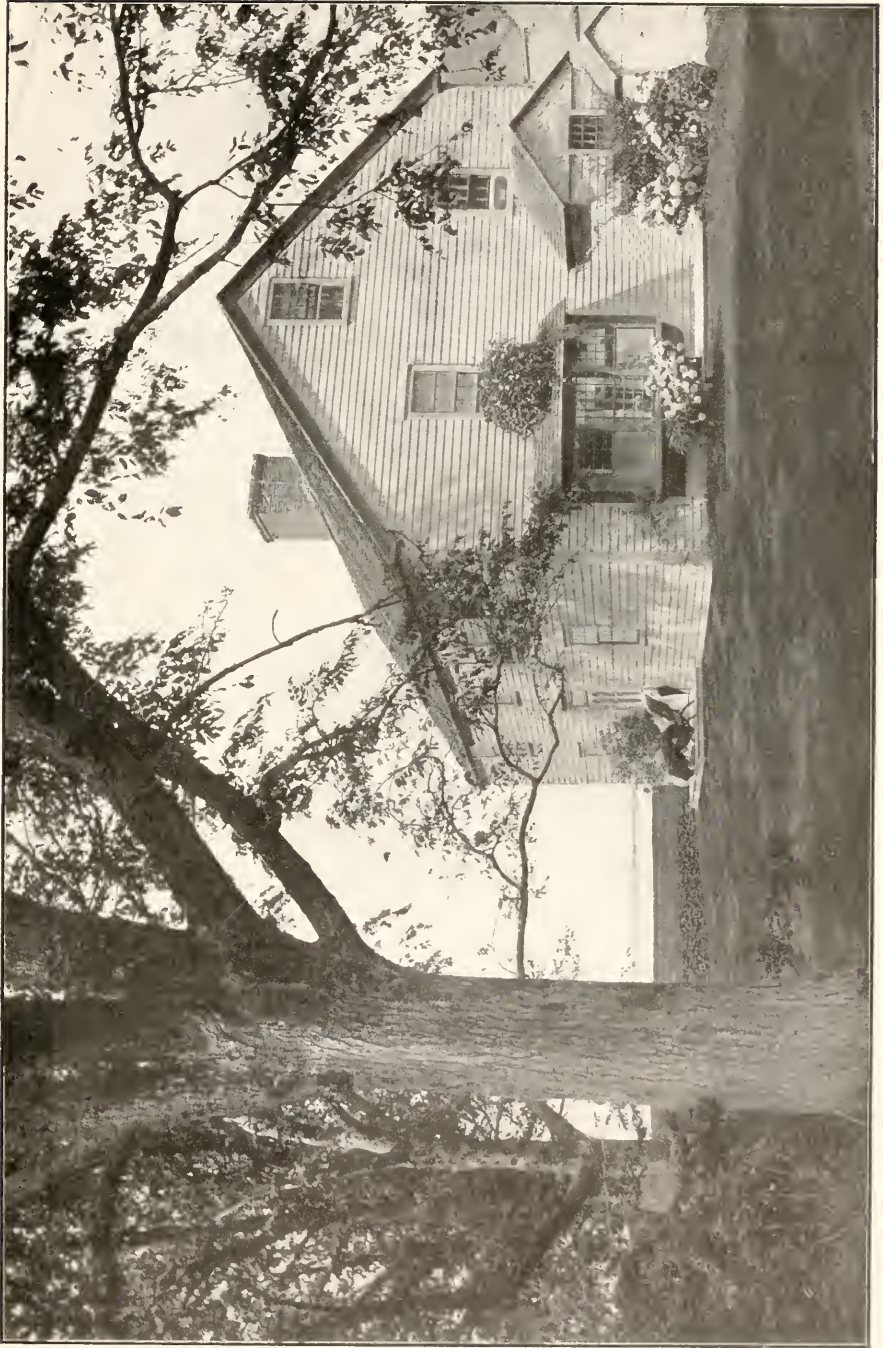
#### SECOND GENERATION.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> PABODIE [son of John<sup>1</sup> and Isabel Pabodie], was born in 1622 or 1623. He resided in Duxbury, Mass., and removed to Little Compton, R. I. On Dec. 26, 1644, he was married to Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Alden [daughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Priscilla<sup>2</sup> (Mullins) Alden], who was born in 1624. He was a member of the Duxbury Military Company in August, 1643. He was a freeman June 5, 1651; a deputy to the General Court in 1654-1663, 1670-1677, 1679-1682; selectman in 1668, 1672 to 1675, 1680 and 1684.

He died at Little Compton Dec. 13, 1707, aged 87. She died there May 31, 1717, aged 93. His will was proved Feb. 27, 1708. The inventory of his estate amounted to £417, 14s. June 17, 1717, the "Boston News Letter" published this notice of her death:

"Little Compton, 31st of May. This morning died there, Mrs. Elizabeth Pabody, late wife of Mr. William Pabody in the 93rd year of her age. She was the daughter of John Alden, Esq., and Priscilla, his wife, daughter of Mr. Wm. Mullins. This John Alden and Priscilla Mullins were married in Plymouth, in New England, where their daughter Elizabeth, was born. She was exemplary,







virtuous and pious, and her memory is blessed. Her granddaughter Bradford is a grandmother."

A granite slab marks her grave with the inscription :

" HERE LYETH  
THE BODY OF  
ELIZABETH PABODIE  
WHO DIED MAY YE 31, 1717,  
IN THE NINETY-FOURTH YEAR  
OF HER AGE."

1. John<sup>3</sup>, born Oct. 4, 1645.
2. *Elizabeth*<sup>3</sup>, born April 24, 1647; m. John<sup>3</sup> Rogers,
3. Mary, born Aug. 7, 1648.
4. Mercy, born Jan. 2, 1649. *m. John [unclear]*
5. Martha, born Feb. 25, 1650.
6. Priscilla, born Jan. 15, 1653.
7. Sarah, born Aug. 7, 1656.
8. Ruth, born June 27, 1658.
9. Rebecca, born Oct. 16, 1660.
10. Hannah, born Oct. 15, 1662.
11. William, born Nov. 24, 1664.
12. Lydia, born April 3, 1667.

---

### ALDEN.

JOHN ALDEN, was born in 1599.

"John Alden was hired for a cooper at South Hampton, wher the ship victuled, and being a hopfull young man, was much desired, but left to his own liking to go or stay when he came here; but he stayed and maryed here."

He was the seventh signer of the "Mayflower Compact" in Provincetown Harbor.

In 1621 he married Priscilla Mullins, daughter of William and Alice Mullins, all of whom came to America on the "Mayflower."

He took an active part in the affairs of Plymouth Colony. He was one of the founders of the town of Duxbury, Mass. He was a member under arms of Captain Myles Standish's Duxbury Company in 1643; Assistant to each Governor of the Colony from 1633 to 1641, and from 1650 to 1686; Representative to the General Court from 1641 to 1649; member of the Council of War from 1653 to 1660 and 1675 to 1676, and Treasurer of Plymouth Colony from June 3, 1656 to 1659.

John Alden lived at Eagle Tree Pond, about two miles north of Captain's Hill, Duxbury.

"John Alden married with Priscila, M<sup>r</sup>. Mollines his daughter, and had issue by her as is before related."

He was the last surviving signer of the "Compact."

He died in Duxbury, Mass., Sept. 12, 1687.

John Alden was the ancestor of William Cullen Bryant and Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, viz :

1. John Alden m. Priscilla Mullins.
2. Zachariah Alden m. Mary ———.
3. Anna Alden m. Josiah Snell.
4. Dea Zachariah Snell m. Abigail Hayward.
5. Ebenezer Snell m. Sarah Packard.
6. Sarah Snell m. Peter Bryant.
7. William Cullen Bryant m. Frances Fairchild.

1. John Alden m. Priscilla Mullins.
2. Elizabeth Alden m. William Pabodie.
3. Ruth Pabodie m. Benjamin Bartlett.
4. Priscilla Bartlett m. John Sampson.
5. Susanna Sampson m. Dea. Peleg Wadsworth.
6. General Peleg Wadsworth m. ———.
7. Zilpha Wadsworth m. Stephen Longfellow.
8. Henry Wadsworth\* Longfellow, born in Portland, Me., Feb. 27, 1807.

Authority: Morton, Nathaniel New England Memorial, Cambridge, England, 1669, p. 37.

Bradford, William. History of Plimoth Plantation, pp. 452 and 537.

Baird, ———. History of the Huguenot Emigration to America, Vol. 1, p. 158.





## CHILDREN.

1. *Elizabeth*, born in 1623-4; m. William<sup>2</sup> Pabodie.
2. John, born in 1626.
3. Joseph, born in 1627; m. Mary Simmons.
4. Sarah, born in 1629.
5. Jonathan, born in 1632-3.
6. Ruth, born in 1634-5.
7. Rebecca, born in 1637.
8. Priscilla.
9. Zachariah, born in 1641.
10. Mary, born in 1643.
11. David, born in 1646.

---

MULLINS.

WILLIAM MULLINS (or Molines), with his wife Alice, son and daughter, came in the "Mayflower" in 1620. His name appears as the tenth signer of the "Mayflower Compact."

It is supposed that the Molines family were Walloons or French Huguenots.

"William Molines and his daughter Priscilla, (afterwards wife of John Alden), and Philip De la'Noye and others remained in Leyden. That is when the French Huguenots went to Guiana. After this they went to England and joined the Pilgrims there. They embarked in the "Speedwell," but in the readjustment of the passengers after the ship "Speedwell" gave out, we find them in the "Mayflower."

William Mullins and his wife died in Plymouth, Mass., the first winter—1620-1.

When William Mullins died he left a will which was proved in Dorking County, Surrey, England.

## CHILDREN.

1. Joseph.
2. *Priscilla*, m. John Alden.
3. William.

- JOHN ALDEN  
b. About 1599.  
d. Duxbury, Mass.,  
Sept. 22, 1687.
- ELIZABETH ALDEN  
b. Plymouth, Mass.  
d. Little Compton, R. I.,  
May 31, 1717.
- ELIZABETH PABODIE  
b. Duxbury, Mass.,  
April 24, 1647.  
d. Before 1679.
- HANNAH ROGERS,  
b. Duxbury, Mass.,  
Nov. 16, 1668.
- HANNAH BRADFORD  
b. Duxbury, Mass.,  
Feb. 14, 1689-90.  
d. Berkeley, Mass.,  
Jan 28, 1772.
- WEALTHY GILBERT  
b. Taunton, Mass.  
About 1720.
- WELTHE HATHAWAY  
b. Freetown Mass.,  
Sept. 1, 1750.  
d. Annapolis Co., N. S.,  
Dec. 4, 1824.
- WELTHE RUGGLES  
b. Clements, Nova Scotia,  
Sept. 25, 1780.  
d. East Cambridge, Mass.,  
Dec. 30, 1854.
- GILBERT RUGGLES TUCKER  
b. Digby, Nova Scotia,  
Jan. 9, 1807.  
d. Philadelphia, Pa.,  
Jan. 30, 1875.
- WILLIAM S. S. TUCKER  
b. Metaghan, Nova Scotia,  
October 31, 1839.  
Living.
- m.  
Plymouth, Mass.,  
Before 1624.
- m.  
Duxbury, Mass.,  
Dec. 26, 1644.
- m.  
Duxbury, Mass.,  
Nov., 1666.
- m.  
Duxbury, Mass.,  
July, 1689.
- m.  
Duxbury, Mass.,  
June 16, 1709.
- m.  
Taunton, Mass.,  
1744.
- m.  
1771.
- m.  
1804.
- m.  
Shelburne, N. S.  
Aug. 20, 1821.
- m.  
Dayton, Ohio,  
May 4, 1865.
- PRISCILLA MULLINS,  
d. After 1650.
- WILLIAM PABODIE,  
b. About 1620.  
d. Little Compton, R. I.,  
Dec. 13, 1707.
- JOHN ROGERS,  
b. Duxbury, Mass.,  
About 1640.  
d. Barrington, Mass.,  
June 28, 1732.
- SAMUEL BRADFORD,  
b. Plymouth, Mass.,  
1668.  
d. Duxbury, Mass.,  
April 11, 1714.
- NATHANIEL GILBERT,  
b. Taunton, Mass.,  
July 12, 1683.  
d. Berkeley, Mass.,  
Aug. 17, 1765.
- EBENEZER HATHAWAY,  
b. Taunton, Mass.,  
July 11, 1718.  
d. Freetown, Mass.,  
June 16, 1791.
- RICHARD RUGGLES,  
b. Rochester, Mass.,  
March 4, 1743-4.  
d. Annapolis Co., N. S.,  
Oct. 21, 1832.
- CHARLES TUCKER,  
b. Townsend, Mass.,  
Oct. 14, 1782.  
d. Marshfield, Mass.,  
1864.
- EVELINA CHRISTINA SNYDER,  
b. Shelburne, Nova Scotia,  
July 8, 1809.  
d. Chicago, Ill.,  
Sept. 2, 1892.
- MARTHA ANN NESBITT,  
b. Xenia, Ohio,  
Jan. 27, 1843.  
Living.

## WILLIAM RUGGLES TUCKER

- AUTHORITIES.—The Mayflower Descendant. Boston, Mass., v. 2, p. 114.  
New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Boston, Mass., v. 8, p. 286; v. 51, pp. 428, 429,  
431; v. 52, pp. 54, 55; v. 42, pp. 62, 63,  
Putnam, E. Monthly Historical Magazine. Salem, Mass., v. 5, p. 6; v. 6, pp. 192, 197, 198; v. 7,  
p. 193.  
Drummond, J. H. The John Rogers Families in Plymouth and Vicinity. p. 22.  
Austin, J. O. Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island. Albany, N. Y., 1837. p. 167.  
Chute, W. E. The Chute Family in America. Salem, Mass., 1894. pp. 179.  
Morris, T. S. Ephraim and Pamela Morris, their Ancestors and Descendants. Chicago, Ill.,  
1894. pp. 108, 109, 110.



- JOHN ALDEN m. PRISCILLA MULLINS,  
 b. About 1599. Plymouth, Mass., d. After 1650.  
 d. Duxbury, Mass., Before 1624.  
 Sept. 22, 1687.
- JOSEPH ALDEN m. MARY SIMMONS.  
 b. Plymouth, Mass., 1657.  
 After May 22, 1627.  
 d. Bridgewater, Mass.,  
 Feb. 8, 1697.
- ISAAC ALDEN m. MEHITABLE ALLEN,  
 b. Bridgewater, Mass. Dec. 2, 1685. b. Bridgewater, Mass.,  
 1665.
- MERCY ALDEN m. ZACCHEUS PACKARD,  
 b. E. Bridgewater, Mass., Bridgewater, Mass., b. Bridgewater, Mass.,  
 Oct. 30, 1696. 1725. Sept. 4, 1693.  
 d. 1775.
- SIMEON PACKARD m. MARY PERKINS,  
 b. Bridgewater, Mass., Bridgewater, Mass., b. Ipswich, Mass.,  
 March 30, 1736. July 6, 1761. Feb. 16, 1739.  
 d. Bridgewater, Mass. Oct. 22, 1820.  
 Oct. 23, 1815.
- ZENAS PACKARD m. DEBORAH THAYER,  
 b. Bridgewater, Mass., Braintree, Mass., b. Braintree, Mass.,  
 May 22, 1771. Oct. 28, 1793. May 25, 1772.  
 d. Bridgewater, Mass., April 20, 1854. d. Bridgewater, Mass.,  
 Oct. 1, 1854.
- CHARLOTTE PACKARD m. JOSEPH WILD,  
 b. Bridgewater, Mass., Bridgewater, Mass., b. Braintree, Mass.,  
 Oct 2, 1796. Nov. 6, 1817. April 6, 1794.  
 d. N. Bridgewater, Mass. April 6, 1870.
- SUSAN ANN COBURN WILD m. HENRY ALVIN TALBOT,  
 b. Bridgewater, Mass., N. Bridgewater, Mass., b. Medfield, Mass.,  
 March 2, 1827. Jan. 13, 1847. Nov. 25, 1822.  
 Living. d. S. Dedham, Mass.,  
 Sept. 18, 1866.
- JOEL FRANCIS TALBOT m. ELLA ELIZABETH HIBBARD,  
 b. Dedham, Mass. Lockport, N. Y., b. Lockport, N. Y.,  
 Oct. 19, 1850. Nov. 18, 1874. Jan. 29, 1854.  
 Living. Living.

JESSICA HIBBARD TALBOT,  
 (MRS. WILLIAM RUGGLES TUCKER).

- 
- AUTHORITIES.—The Mayflower Descendant. Boston, Mass., v. 2, p. 114, vol. 3, p. 9.  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Boston, Mass., v. 50, p. 39; v. 51, p. 429;  
 v. 52, pp. 362, 363.  
 Alden, E. Memorial of the Descendants of Hon. John Alden. Randolph, Mass., 1867, p. 8.  
 Kingman, B. History of North Bridgewater, Mass. Boston, Mass., 1866. pp. 586, 587, 591,  
 598, 682, 683.  
 Thayer, B. Thayer Genealogy. Oswego, N. Y., 1874. p. 596.  
 Vinton, J. A. Vinton Memorial. Boston, Mass., 1858. p. 291.  
 Hibbard, A. G. Genealogy of the Hibbard Family. Hartford, Conn., p. 234.



O man is born  
into this world  
whose work is  
not born with  
him : there is always work,  
and tools to work withal,  
for those who will.

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.

THE LINEAL ANCESTORS  
OF  
EVELINA CHRISTINA (SNYDER) TUCKER



## SNYDER.

### FIRST GENERATION.

DEACON HENDRICK<sup>1</sup> SNYDER was (probably) born in Germany. He was living in Tappan, Orange County (now Rockland County), New York, as early as 1727.

October 13, 1727, Hendrick Snyder and Johannes Snyder were received by letter into the Tappan Dutch Reformed Church.

---

In 1738 Haverstraw had 654 inhabitants; in 1790 it had 4,826.

On March 18, 1791, Clarkstown was separated from Haverstraw.

In 1775 Haverstraw Precinct embraced the present towns of Ramapo, Clarkstown, Stoney Point and Haverstraw.

The First Reformed Protestant Church of New Hempstead was organized in 1749, and in 1752 an edifice was erected in Clarkstown, New York. This building stood until 1825.

By an act of the Legislature in 1840 the corporate name was changed to the First Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Clarkstown.

In 1750 Orange County embraced all the territory now known as Rockland and Orange counties. The country was very thinly settled and the inhabitants few in number. The only church near the place was the Reformed Dutch Church at Tappan, and here the church-going people attended. Some walked, some traveled on horse back and others went in wagons. They usually took their lunches, and after the morning service the people from a distance sat down upon the green lawn together, near the Church, and were refreshed. Soon after the congregation would again assemble in the church, and hold an afternoon service, after which they would return home. Dominic Mazelius was the stated pastor at Tappan.

On the 17th of June, 1750, the people from the community of Clarkstown, met with the Tappan people and organized a church in this place known as the New Hempstead Reformed Church, and the two churches were supplied by one minister, Rev. D. Mazelius being an aged man and feeble and incompetent to do the work, and the two congregations united and called a young minister, Rev. Samuel Verbruyck, to take charge and oversight of the two congregations. Two-thirds of his time was devoted to the Tappan Church and one-third to New Hempstead. The salary of the new pastor was raised in a like ratio—two-thirds by Tappan and one-third by New Hempstead. This was continued until 1784, when, upon the death of Mr. Verbruyck, the Rev. Nicholas Lansing was called to succeed him, and for forty-six years he was the faithful pastor of these two bodies of people.

In 1830 New Hempstead withdrew and separated from the Tappan Church and became known as the Clarkstown Church, and called for its pastor the Rev. Christopher Hunt.

About 1729 he married Catherine Hoffman (daughter of Harmanus and Geertruyd (Smith) Hoffman). She died between 1749 and 1751, and he married (second) December 22, 1751, Mrs. Barbara (Albrecht) Houser, widow of Johannes Houser.

Hendrick Snyder was a prominent member of the Tappan and Clarkstown churches, being a deacon in the former till the latter was built in 1751, where he occupied a similar position.

April 9, 1769, Cornelius Blauvelt, minister of the Dutch Reformed Church in Hackingsack, recorded the admission of Hendrick Snyder of Orange County to the holy communion of said church.

Prior to the outbreak of the Revolution the following test of the Genera Association was subscribed to by Hendrick Snyder and others :

“Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depends, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion which attend the dissension of the powers of the government, we, the freemen, freeholders and inhabitants of Clarkstown, being greatly alarmed at the avowed designs of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scenes now acting in Massachusetts Bay, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves; and do associate under all the ties of religion, honor and love to our country to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our Constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America on constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire), can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our general committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and private property.

(Signed) HENDRICK SNYDER,  
 HENDRICK SNYDER  
 WILLIAM SNYDER  
 PETER SNYDER  
 ABRAHAM SNYDER  
 HARMANUS SNYDER  
 REYNAN GEROW  
 And many others.

Hendrick Snyder served as a private under Colonel Ann Hawk Hay in the Second Regiment of the Orange County, New York, militia during the Revolution. In response to an appeal made by the Legislature on May 30, 1780, Hendrick Snyder signed the subscription roll and loaned money to the State to aid in carrying on the Revolutionary War.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Gertrude, born January 18, 1731.
2. Johannis, born March 22, 1733.
3. Christina, born August 23, 1734.
4. Peter, born Nov. 20, 1736.
5. Margrietye, born March 29, 1739.
6. Hendrick, born April 16, 1741.
7. Harmanus, born November 14, 1743.
8. Peter, born November 13, 1746.
9. *William*, born Nov. 9, 1749; m. Ann<sup>4</sup> Stringham.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

10. Abraham, born April 17, 1753.
11. Catrina, born June 29, 1756.

CLARKSTOWN, 5th June, 1782.

Dear William

Your letter we have recd with General satisfaction—am sorry to inform you that your father Departed this life on the 3 inst after Being a long time bed fast: he bore his illness with much fortitude, & keep his senses to the last. He seemed to be sensible that his time was not to be Long here & by an appearance was Very Pennitent and long'd for the last hour.

The few linds you sent seem'd to rejoice Him, but Hendricks neglect of him when he had an Opportunity, asking about him, knowing he was approaching the end of life, seem'd to Draw tears from His Eyes. Hope this will find you & your family Reynard & his family well, as the remainder of us is at Present. Now my Dear Children I must take my Leave of you, in the main-time I Pray God & his Infinit merces Protect you & grant that you may have him befor your Eyes in your out goings & In Comings as This may be the last time I may have an opportunity to communicat my sentiments to you shall always be happy of hereing from you by Every opportunity as its not Likely I may have the happiness of seeing you whoever God in his Good wisdom may Call us Together Yet who is Infinitely able to Do all things, when he Pleases. Am Der Children your faithful & Loving Mother,

BARBRA SNYDER.

Mr. William Snyder.

Orange County, New York, and the vicinity of Hendrick Snyder's home, was the scene of one of the most important events of the Revolutionary War, viz: The treason of Benedict Arnold.

On the 20th of September, 1780, Major Andre sailed up the Hudson River on the British sloop "Vulture," and was on the evening of the 21st taken ashore about four miles south of Stony Point to Joshua Smith's house, where Major Andre's interview with Benedict Arnold took place.

Tappan, the scene of Major Andre's trial and execution, was less than five miles south of Hendrick Snyder's home.

#### THE WILL OF HENDRICK SNYDER.

In the name of God Amen, I, Hendrick Snyder, of Haverstraw precinct in the County of Orange, and State of New York, Yeoman, being infirm and weak in body but of sound and perfect mind and memory do this first day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one make and ordain this my Will and Testament in manner and form following. Imprimis, I commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it me and my body to the dust to be buried in a decent manner in hope of a joyful resurrection to eternal life, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Lord. And, as to my worldly estate with which it hath pleased God to bless me I dispose thereof as follows :

First. I will that all my just debts and funeral expenses be fully paid and discharged.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto Barbara my loving wife the use and enjoyment of my Estate real and personal for and during her natural life or so long as she remains my widow she making no spoil waste or destruction thereupon. And from and after her decease or marriage again, I do give devise and bequeath all my lands tenements and premises that I shall die seized and possessed of unto Hendrick, Peter, William and Abraham my sons to be equally divided amongst them, share and share alike as they and my executors hereinafter named shall agree to divide the same as tenants in common, and not as joint tenants, and to their heirs and assigns forever.

Provided nevertheless that if my sons Hendrick and William be not established and settled inhabitants of this State or some other of the United States, then their and each of their parts of my said estate hereby given, devised and bequeathed unto them shall be equally divided amongst my sons Peter, Harmanus and Abraham share and share alike as they and my said executors shall agree to divide the same, as tenants in common and not as joint tenants, and to their heirs and assigns forever.



He died June 3, 1782, in Clarkstown, Rockland County, N. Y. His will is dated March 3, 1781, and proved May 14, 1788. His widow, Barbara, survived him.

---

Item, I do give and bequeath unto the before mentioned Hendrick my Eldest Son, as his foregist or birthright, a debt due to me from him, of fifteen pounds that I paid to Thomas Wilson on his account.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto Barbara my loving wife all the household goods that she brought to me at the time of our marriage in the same condition in which they shall respectfully be at the time of my decease and one tea-kettle and one tea-pot. Also the sum of thirty pounds current money of this State in specie, or the full value thereof in other current money of the said State to be disposed of at her own pleasure to be paid out of my personal estate by my executors.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto Harmanus my son the sum of twenty pounds, a debt due to me that I paid for him to Paulus Rutain for which sum I have no obligation from him the said Harmanus.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Ghretie the widow of Peter Van Oden and Catherine the wife of Rynier Gerow the rest, remainder, and residue, of my personal estate that is not before disposed of to be equally divided between them, share and share alike, or otherwise to be sold at public sale and the monies arising from such sale to be equally divided between them, as before mentioned, and tendered to them their heirs and assigns forever.

I do also ordain nominate, constitute and appoint my trusty, and well beloved friends and neighbors John Ryder Yeoman and David Pye Clothier to be the Executors of this my last Will and Testament, revoking, and making void all other Wills and Testaments by me heretofore made, and allowing this to be my last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof, I the said Hendrick Snyder have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the thirty-first day of March in the year of our Lord Christ, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one.

his  
HENDRICK + SNYDER, [L. S.]  
mark.

Signed, Sealed, Published and Declared by the said Hendrick Snyder as and for his Last Will and Testament in the presence of us whose names are hereunto subscribed by our hands, as witness hereunto.

JOHN FARRAND  
THEUNIS THEW  
ABRAHAM THEW.

Oath of subscribing witnesses was taken before James Everett, Surrogate of the County of Orange, N. Y., May 14, 1783, and Letters Testamentary granted same day.

Will dated May 31, 1781. Proved May 14, 1783. Recorded same day in Liber No. 1, of Transcribed Records from Orange Co., N. Y., in Rockland County, N. Y., page 3.

## SECOND GENERATION.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> SNYDER, son of Hendrick<sup>1</sup> and Catrina<sup>2</sup> (Hoffman) Snyder, was born in Clarkstown, Orange County, N. Y., Nov. 9, 1749; baptized February 21, 1750.

He married Ann<sup>4</sup> Stringham (*James<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Peter<sup>1</sup>,*) [a daughter of Col. James<sup>3</sup> and Deborah<sup>4</sup> (Sackett) Stringham] who was born in 1753. She was a woman of great strength of character, of very commanding presence, and a woman without fear.

Prior to the Revolution William Snyder submitted to the test of the General Association, but between 1779 and 1781 his property in New York State was confiscated and sold.

He was a Loyalist, and removed to Shelburne, N. S., during the Revolutionary War. He built the first church in Shelburne, N. S., which was destroyed by fire about 1880, and since rebuilt.

He was a member of Hiram Lodge, No. 10, A. F. & A. M., in Shelburne, N. S., on Nov. 12, 1799.

He died in Shelburne, N. S., July 1, 1806, at 5:30 P. M., aged 55 years, 7 months and 22 days. She died in Shelburne, N. S., Aug. 22, 1840, aged 87 years.

## CHILDREN.

1. *William Stringham<sup>3</sup>*, born Sept. 3, 1779; m. Christina Rutus<sup>4</sup> Johnstone.
2. Henry.
3. Catherine, born ———; m. Colonel Stringham.

---

AUTHORITIES.—New York in the Revolution as Colony and State. Albany, 1898; p. 160.

Tucker, G. J., New York Marriages; Albany, 1860; p. 377.

Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in Secretary of State's office, Albany, 1866; p. 776.

New York in the Revolution as Colony and State, Supplement, Albany, 1901; p. 195 and 258.

Records of the Reformed Dutch Church at Tappan, N. Y.

Records of the Clarkstown Reformed Church: pp. 1, 2, 25, 36, 48, 64, 65, 99 and 153.

## THIRD GENERATION.

WILLIAM STRINGHAM<sup>3</sup> SNYDER, (*William<sup>2</sup>, Hendrick<sup>1</sup>*), [son of William<sup>2</sup> and Ann<sup>4</sup> (Stringham) Snyder], was born in Clarkstown, Orange County, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1779. He was married in Shelburne, N. S., on Thursday evening, Feb. 23, 1803, by Dr. B. Rowland, to Christina Rutus<sup>4</sup> Johnstone, (*John<sup>3</sup>, Andrew<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of John<sup>3</sup> and Isabella<sup>4</sup> (Hooper) Johnstone], who was born in Spotswood, New Jersey, May 20, 1780. She was christened by Rev. Abraham Beach, and died in 1864 at Montaghan, N. S. He died at noon on April 30, 1811, at Shelburne, N. S., aged 31 years 8 months and 22 days.

She married (second) James McCarthy, who died in Montaghan, N. S., in 1867.

## CHILDREN.

1. Ann Isabella<sup>4</sup>, born Sept. 27, 1805; m. Joshua Snow.
2. William Stringham, born Aug. 1, 1807; died unmarried March 14, 1863, at Metaghan, N. S.
3. *Evelina Christina<sup>4</sup>*, born July 8, 1809; m. Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup> Tucker.

## CHILD—SECOND MARRIAGE.

4. Margaret McCarthy; died unmarried in 1865.

Shelburne, a seaport town of Nova Scotia, and county seat of Shelburne County, is on the N. E. arm of a capacious harbor, 160 miles S. W. of Halifax. This harbor is regarded as the best in Nova Scotia. Shelburne is a place of considerable trade, and has excellent facilities for repairing and furnishing of vessels. It contains iron works, several hotels and stores; population, 1,000. Shelburne County has a population of 12,417.—*Lippincott's Pronouncing Gazetteer*, page 2450.

The Will of Hendrick<sup>1</sup> Snyder and the letter of Barbara Snyder indicate that Hendrick<sup>2</sup> Snyder was a Loyalist, hence the Revolutionary War service credited to Hendrick Snyder is supposed to apply to Hendrick<sup>1</sup> Snyder.

Positive proof of the parentage of Ann<sup>4</sup> Stringham is needed. A published pamphlet of the Sackett family gives Colonel James and Deborah (Sackett) Stringham as the parents of Ann Stringham who married William Snyder.

There was a William Stringham who served in the Orange County, N. Y., militia during the Revolution,

## HOFFMAN,

HARMANUS HOFFMAN, (probably a descendant of Martinus Hoffman, of Ulster County, N. Y.), was a resident of Tappan, Orange County, New York.

He married Mary Gertrude Smith.

His will is dated Feb. 15, 1752, and proved in April, 1754.

## CHILDREN.

1. Harmanus.
2. Jury.
3. Christina.
4. Rachel.
5. *Catharine*<sup>2</sup>, m. Hendrick<sup>2</sup> Snyder.
6. Laya.
7. John, born March 16, 1720; baptized April 12, 1720.
8. William, born Nov. 24, 1721; baptized January 16 1722.

---

 STRINGHAM,

## FIRST GENERATION,

PETER<sup>1</sup> STRINGHAM'S name first appears on a list of estates of the town of Jamaica, Long Island, in 1683 as £61. 0. 0.

## CHILD.

Samuel.

---

 SECOND GENERATION.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> STRINGHAM [son of Peter Stringham], was a resident of Flushing, Queens County, Long Island. He married Hannah ———.

He served as a private in Jonathan Wright's Company of Flushing, L. I., in 1715.

He was a Captain of the Queens County, N. Y. militia in 1738.

On November 12, 1727, he witnessed the will of John Hicks of Flushing.

His will is dated March 16, 1752, and probated May 14, 1752.

His widow died July 30, 1774, at Flushing, L. I.

#### CHILDREN.

1. *James*<sup>3</sup>; m. Mary Cornell and Deborah Sackett.
2. Samuel; died May 31, 1794.
3. Hannah.
4. Sarah; m. Daniel Bowne.

---

#### THIRD GENERATION.

CORPORAL JAMES<sup>3</sup> STRINGHAM (*Capt. Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Peter*<sup>1</sup>), son of Captain Samuel and Hannah Stringham.

June 23, 1727, he married Mary Cornell of Flushing, L. I. October 28, 1737, he married Deborah Sackett *Judge Joseph*<sup>4</sup>, *Captain Joseph*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Simon*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Judge Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Hannah (Alsop) Sackett] who was born in 1718.

March 16, 1736, a survey of two tracts of land of James Stringham, being parts of the lands formerly granted to Captain John Evans, was made. The first tract was on the east bank of Paltz Creek in Ulster County, N. Y., and contained 1,630 acres. The second tract contained 370 acres in Orange County, N. Y., and was described as fol-

---

AUTHORITIES—Riker, James, Jr.: *Annals of Newtown, Queens County, N. Y.*, p. 347.

Report of the State Historian, Colonial Series, Albany, N. Y., 1896, Vol. 1, p. 491 and 614; (1897), Vol. 2, p. 497.

Tucker, G. J., *New York Marriages (1860)*; p. 377.

*Calendar of New York Colonial Manuscripts—1643-1803*; Vol. 12; *Documentary History of New York*, Vol. 2, p. 519.

*New York Genealogical and Biog. Record*, Vol. 7, p. 89; Vol. 11, p. 134. Vol. 18 of *New York County Wills*, p. 112.

lows: Commencing at the most westerly corner of a tract of 222 acres granted, surveyed for Joseph Sackett by Cadwallader Colden, Surveyor General.

In 1738 James Stringham was a corporal of the foot company of militia of the precinct of the Highland, under command of Captain Thomas Ellison.

CHILD.

*Ann*, born in 1753; m. William<sup>2</sup> Snyder.

---

SACKETT.

FIRST GENERATION.

SIMON<sup>1</sup> SACKETT, from Isle of Ely, Cambridge-shire, England, and his wife, Isabel, with sons, Simon and John, came to America in the "Lion" in 1632, and settled at Cambridge. He had a share in the division of land in August, 1635, and died soon after in October, 1635.

On November 3, 1635, his wife administered on his estate.

CHILDREN.

1. *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, born in England; m. Sarah Bloomfield.
2. John, born in England.

---

SECOND GENERATION.

SIMON<sup>2</sup> SACKETT [son of Simon<sup>1</sup> and Isabel Sackett] was born in England in 1630, and was brought by his parents to America in 1632. He removed from Cambridge to Springfield, Mass., about 1654.

About 1653 he married Sarah Bloomfield, daughter of William and Sarah Bloomfield.

March 13, 1656, he took the oath of fidelity.

---

AUTHORITIES—Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England, Vol. 4, page 2.

Pope, Charles H.; Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 396.

He died July 9, 1659, in Springfield, Mass., aged 29. His widow survived him.

## CHILD.

*Joseph*<sup>3</sup>, born at Springfield, Mass., Feb. 23, 1656; m. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Betts.

## THIRD GENERATION.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> SACKETT (*Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Simon*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Simon<sup>2</sup> and Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Bloomfield) Sackett], was born February 23, 1656, in Springfield, Mass. In 1662 he removed to Newtown, Long Island, where he held office in the Presbyterian Church. He was Road Commissioner, Assessor, Collector and Supervisor.

He married (first) Elizabeth Betts [daughter of Richard Betts]; he married (second) Ann ———.

He married (third) in 1711, Mrs. Mercy (Whitehead) Betts, widow of Thomas Betts and daughter of Daniel and ——— Whitehead.

He was a warden of the church at Jamaica, L. I., on February, 25, 1702. He served as Ensign, Lieutenant and Captain of the Long Island militia.

He had a large estate.

December 17, 1700, and April 2, 1706, he was chosen Supervisor of Newtown, L. I.

September 27, 1687, he was chosen Assessor of Newtown, L. I.

January 11, 1700, was chosen Surveyor of Highways. He died in 1719 aged 64.

- 
1. Simon<sup>1</sup> Sackett m. Isabel.
  2. Simon Sackett m. Sarah Bloomfield.
  3. Captain Joseph Sackett m. Elizabeth Betts.
  4. Judge Joseph Sackett m. Hannah Alsop.
  5. Elizabeth Sackett m. Jonathan Fish.
  6. Colonel Nicholas Fish m. Elizabeth Stuyvesant.
  7. Hamilton Fish, Governor of New York, 1803-1900; Secretary of State in President Grant's Cabinet, 1869-1877.

## CHILDREN.

1. Richard, born in 1678.
2. *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>, born in 1680, m. Hannah Alsop.
3. Anna, born in 1681.
4. Simon.
5. Elizabeth.
6. John.
7. Sarah, born in 1689.
8. Abigail, born in 1695.
9. William, born in 1697.
10. Patience, born in 1700.
11. Samuel.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

JUDGE JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> SACKETT (*Captain Joseph*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Simon*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Captain Joseph<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Betts) Sackett], was born in 1680 at English Kills, Newtown, Long Island.

In May, 1706, he married Hannah<sup>2</sup> Alsop [daughter of Captain Richard and Hannah Alsop]. She was born January 11, 1690.

He held an office in the Presbyterian Church at Newtown, L. I.

In 1724 he purchased a half interest in the "Chambers-Southerland Patent," located on the west shore of the Hudson River, New Windsor Township, Orange County, N. Y. He built a substantial wharf, erected a commodious storehouse, and established a sloop freight and passenger line, which ran at stated intervals to and from New York. They also started and maintained a flat-boat ferry at that point, which carried horses and cattle, as well as passengers, to the opposite shore at Fishkill Landing.

February 2, 1704, he was chosen Assessor of Newtown.

He was a Justice of the Peace and a Judge from 1749 until his death.



He died at English Kills, L. I., on September 27, 1755. His widow survived him and died June 17, 1773.

## CHILDREN.

1. Joseph, born in 1707.
2. Richard, born in 1709.
3. Hannah, born in 1711.
4. Elizabeth, born in 1713.
5. John, born in 1716.
6. *Deborah*<sup>4</sup>, born in 1718; m. James<sup>3</sup> Stringham.
7. Frances, born in 1720.
8. James, born in 1722.
9. Samuel, born in 1724.
10. Thomas, born in 1726.
11. Elizabeth, born in 1726.
12. William, born in 1731.

---

 BLOOMFIELD.

WILLIAM BLOOMFIELD, his wife Sarah, and their daughter Sarah, came to America in the "Elizabeth of Ipswich" on April 30, 1634. They settled in Cambridge, Mass., having on Feb. 8, 1635, received a grant of six acres on the south side of the river, where he became a proprietor, and a freeman Sept. 2, 1635. He sold his house and lands to Robert Steadman on Sept. 21, 1639. He removed to Hartford, Conn., in 1659, and in 1663 to Newtown, Long Island. He served in the Pequod War in 1637, and participated in the division of lands at Hartford in 1639. He was exempted from training by the General Court in 1657-8.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, m. Simon<sup>2</sup> Sackett.
2. John, baptized August 23, 1645.
3. Samuel, born July 12, 1647.

---

AUTHORITIES—Green, F. B.; History of Rockland County, N. Y., New York, 1886, pp. 58, 228, 371, 414.  
 Riker's Annals of Newtown, L. I., page 420.

## BETTS.

CAPTAIN RICHARD BETTS of Hemel, Hempstead, Herts, England, came to America in 1636, and settled at Cambridge, Mass. About 1646 he was a resident of Ipswich, Mass. On December 19, 1648, he agreed to contribute 4 shillings per annum to Major Denison. In 1656 he removed to Newtown, L. I., where he died November 18, 1713, aged 100 years. His wife's name was Joanna ———.

He was a member of the New York Provisional Assembly from Hempstead in 1665. In 1657 he was a Magistrate at Newtown under the Dutch, which office he held many years. October 30, 1678, he was commissioned High Sheriff of Yorkshire upon Long Island, and held the office until 1681.

## CHILDREN.

1. Richard.
2. Thomas.
3. Joanna.
4. Mary.
5. Martha.
6. *Elizabeth*<sup>2</sup>, m. Captain Joseph<sup>3</sup> Sackett.
7. Sarah.

- 
- AUTHORITIES—N. E. H. & G. Register, Vol. 2, p. 58; Vol. 55, p. 300.  
 Riker's Annals of Newtown, pp. 373, 374, 418.  
 Society of Colonial Wars, year book, 1897-8, p. 424.  
 Bodge, George M.; Soldiers in King Philip's War, p. 466.  
 Hinman, R. R.; First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut, p. 260.  
 Pope, C. H.; Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 56.  
 Paige, L. R.; History of Cambridge, Mass., p. 35.  
 N. E. H. & G. Register; Vol. 12, p. 173.  
 Calkins, F. M.; History of New London, Conn., p. 93.  
 Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, Mass., 1896, p. 59.  
 Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, p. 47.

## ALSOP.

CAPTAIN RICHARD ALSOP was born in 1660.

Richard Alsop was a member of the Queens County, N. Y., Troop of Horse in 1715, commanded by Captain Timothy Bayley.

He married Hannah ———, who was born in 1666.

He died in October, 1718. His widow died August 23, 1757, aged 91.

## CHILDREN.

1. Thomas, born Sept. 17, 1687.
2. *Hannah*<sup>2</sup>, born January 11, 1690, m. Judge Joseph<sup>4</sup> Sackett.
3. Richard.
4. John.
5. Deborah.
6. Amy.
7. Elizabeth.
8. Susannah.

---

 JOHNSTONE.

## FIRST GENERATION.

DR. JOHN<sup>1</sup> JOHNSTONE (son of Rev. William Johnstone of La foule, Lew), a native of Scotland, was a druggist in Edinburgh. He was a member of the company that set sail in the "Henry and Francis" in 1685. George Scot died on the voyage, and command of the vessel fell to John Johnstone. They arrived off the New Jersey coast in December, 1685. On April 18, 1686, he married Euphemia Scot [daughter of George Scot]. He became a practicing physician in New York, and about 1700 he removed to Perth Amboy, N. J.

---

AUTHORITY—Report of the State Historian, Colonial Series, Albany, N. Y., 1860, vol. 1, page 488.  
 Riker, James; History of Newtown, L. I., page 335.

He was a member of the General Assembly thirteen years; Speaker ten years; Judge of the Supreme Court of Monmouth County; a member of the King's Council, and Mayor of New York from 1714 to 1718.

John Johnstone was a merchant of the County of Monmouth, and one of the eight proprietors in the Province to surrender the government of East Jersey, which surrender was effected on April 13, 1702.

He was recommended by a majority of the proprietors of the Provinces of East and West Jersey to be one of the Council in New Jersey, but on August 12, 1702, was objected to "as being of the Scotch & Quaker factions concerned sundry yss. in the divisions S, incendiary Parties that has brought those Provinces into such confusion of Government injustice to ye Proprietors and aversion of ye Planters and Inhabitants."

Proposed as a member of Council April 6, 1704.

He was a member of the Assembly in 1709 and 1710, and was appointed Judge in 1711.

He was one of the Commissioners appointed to settle the North Partition point between New Jersey and New York in 1719. Was a member of the Council in 1722.

"Gives lands in Amboy to voters to secure their votes; was 'frankly taxed' by letter from Governor Burnet with all his double dealings with the breach of his honour and promise, etc."

He owned 30,500 acres of New Jersey lands.

He died Sept. 7, 1732, in his 71st year. His widow died about 1760-1765. Her will was dated April 14, 1741, and probated in 1765.

---

AUTHORITIES—American Historical Register, Vol. 1, pp. 44 to 54, and 145 to 154.

The Story of an Old Farm (Millick), p. 128.

New Jersey Archives, Vol. 3, p. 51; Vol. 4, pp. 119, 132; and 394; Vol. 5, pp. 60 to 63.

## CHILDREN.

1. Euphemia<sup>2</sup>, born January 18, 1687.
2. Isabel, born in 1688.
3. Katherine, born in 1689.
4. John, born May 7, 1691.
5. Margaret, born Feb. 12, 1693.
6. *Andrew*<sup>2</sup>, born Dec. 20, 1694; m. Catherine<sup>3</sup> Van Cortlandt.
7. William, born in 1696.
8. Janet, born in April, 1699.
9. James, born Oct. 3, 1700.
10. George, born Sept. 3, 1702,
11. Lewis, born in October, 1704.
12. Isabel, born in July, 1707.
13. Mary, born Oct. 12, 1710.

---

 SECOND GENERATION.

ANDREW<sup>2</sup> JOHNSTONE [son of Dr. John<sup>1</sup> and Eupham<sup>2</sup> (Scot) Johnstone], was born Dec. 29, 1694, in New York City.

In 1714 he became a merchant of New York, and about 1718 removed to Perth Amboy, N. J.

He married Catherine<sup>3</sup> Van Cortlandt [*Stephanus*<sup>2</sup>, *Oloff Stevens*<sup>1</sup>] [daughter of Stephanus<sup>2</sup> and Gertrude<sup>2</sup> (Schuyler) Van Cortlandt], of New York City, who was born June 24, 1696.

He succeeded his father as a member of the Provisional Assembly of New Jersey, and later was chosen Speaker.

He became Mayor of Perth Amboy and President of the Board of Proprietors. He was the first Treasurer of Princeton College, then known as the "College of New Jersey," and one of the trustees when it received its charter.

On June 24, 1762, he died in Perth Amboy, N. J., in the 68th year of his age; his wife having died August 27, 1747.

#### WILL OF ANDREW JOHNSTON.

In the name of God Amen I Andrew Johnston of the City of Perth Amboy in the Province of New Jersey being weak in body but of sound mind and memory do make this my last will and testament I give and devise to my eldest Son John all that part of a tract of land in Perth Amboy called Forsters neck lying on the South side of Market Street Also the Easterly half of the Town Lott which joins to David Johnston's lott whereon his house stands Also the bank lott fronting the same with buildings thereon To have and to hold to my Son John his heirs and assigns forever.

Item I give and devise to my Son Stephen his heirs and assigns all that part of said Forsters neck which lies on the Northerly side of Market Street with the appurtenances also all that remaining half of the Town lott which half is one chain in breadth on High street and joins northerly on a lott late of John Stevens deceased and easterly on the half devised to my Son John Also all that bank lott fronting David Johnston's house which I bought of John Stevens deceased being one chain in breadth and in length from Water Street to low water mark with the buildings thereon and appurtenances to have and to hold the same to my said Son Stephen his heirs and assigns forever.

Item I give to my Executors hereinafter named and to the survivors of them full power and authority to sell all my lands tenements hereditaments and real estate whatsoever and wheresoever not above devised and to make sufficient title for the same to the purchaser or purchasers as fully as I myself could do and also to sell all my personal Estate and in the first place to pay my just debts. And whereas my son in law John Barborie is intitled by gift from me to one quarter part of thirteen hundred pounds which the mills at Matcheponia were lately sold for I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary to my Son John and to my Daughters Catherine and Elizabeth and to my Son Stephen and to my grand son William Terrill each of them a like sum with that my said son in law is entitled to unto which I devise my Executors to pay unto them respectively to those who are of the age of twenty-one years as money comes to their hands and to the others when they arrive at that age and all the rest of my estate whatsoever and wheresoever not above disposed of I give and bequeath one seventh part thereof (the same in seven equal parts to be divided) to my said son in law John Barborie and his wife Gertruyd my daughter their heirs and assigns forever one seventh part to my daughter Mary her heirs and assigns one seventh part thereof to my son John one seventh part to my daughter Cathrine and one seventh part to my daughter Elizabeth one seventh part to my son Stephen and the other seventh part to my Grandson William Terrill son of my daughter Anne Terrill deceased and their respective heirs and assigns forever subject to be held as afores'd. And I will that my executors from time to time accordingly divide the money that shall arise on

## CHILDREN.

1. Stephen.
2. Anne.
3. Gertrude.
4. Catherine.
5. *John*<sup>1</sup>, born in 1737; m. Isabella<sup>4</sup> Hooper.
6. Margaret.
7. Elizabeth.
8. Mary.
9. Euphemia.

The inscription on the Johnston tomb in St. Peter's Church yard, Perth Amboy, reads :

HERE  
 LYE DEPOSITED THE REMAINS OF  
 KATHERINE JOHNSTON  
 WHOSE BENEVOLENCE ENDEARED HER  
 TO THE DISTRESSED  
 HER LIFE WAS A CONTINUAL EXAMPLE  
 OF CONJUGUL AFFECTION & MATERNAL  
 TENDERNESS  
 SHE LEFT THIS VALE OF TEARS FOR AN  
 HAPPY IMMORTALITY.  
 AUG<sup>T</sup>. 27, 1747.    AGED 50.

the sales that may be made to pay the shares of those under age to them when they are of the age of twenty one years and if my grandson William Terrill shall die before he is of that age not leaving lawful living issue then I give and bequeath all the part of my estate before given to him unto my other legatees sons and daughters to be equally divided between them or their representatives one sixth to each.

Item I appoint the aforesaid John Barberie and Gertrude his wife my Daughter Mary Johnston my Son John Johnston my Daughters Catherine and Elizabeth Johnston and as they respectively come of age my Son Stephen Johnston and My Grandson William Terrill to be the executors of this my last will and testament and I intreat my friends Hon'ble Robert Hunter Morris Esq. and John Stevens Esqr. to be aiding & Assisting to my Executors in the performance of this my will and I give to each of them a ring in token of my esteem and affection for them And lastly I revoke all former wills and testaments by me made In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Second day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one.

ANDREW JOHNSTON, Seal.

Probated July 7, 1762.

## THIRD GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>3</sup> JOHNSTONE (*Andrew*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) [son of Andrew<sup>2</sup> and Catherine<sup>3</sup> (Van Cortlandt) Johnstone] was born in 1737.

He was married at Perth Amboy, N. J., on February 2, 1768, by Rev. John Preston to Isabella<sup>4</sup> Hooper (*Robert Lettice*<sup>3</sup>, *Robert Lettice*<sup>2</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>1</sup>) [daughter of Robert Lettice<sup>3</sup> and Christina<sup>2</sup> (Ebrington) Hooper], who was born in 1748.

In 1767 he was a member of the Assembly, and was appointed one of the committee to correspond with the agent of the Colony in Great Britain.

He was a merchant until 1775 in partnership with Peter Barbarie.

He served as a private in Captain Jeremiah Ballard's Company, Third Battalion, Second Establishment of New Jersey troops during the Revolutionary War. He also served in the New Jersey militia during the Revolution.

He died in Perth Amboy, N. J., January 15, 1820. His widow died there December 14, 1823. They are both buried in the Johnston lot of St. Peter's Episcopal Church graveyard at Perth Amboy.

His will reads :

I, John Johnston of the City of Perth Amboy, in the County of Middlesex and State of New Jersey, being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament, in manner following :

I give, devise and bequeath unto my dear wife Isabel, All the Estate, both Real and Personal, of which I am possessed or am entitled to, wheresoever the same may be situate, to have and to hold my by said Wife Isabel, her heirs and assigns forever. And I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my said Wife Isabel to be executrix of this my Will.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-first day of December, in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and ten.

JOHN JOHNSTON. Seal.

Probated April 20, 1823.

---

AUTHORITY—Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War. Trenton, N. J., 1872; pp. 222 and 648.



## CHILDREN.

1. Andrew<sup>4</sup>, born May 25, 1770, at Perth Amboy; died October 11, 1771.
2. Andrew, born September 18, 1771.
3. Isabella, born September 18, 1772.
4. Robert Hooper, born January 20, 1774.
5. Catherine, born August 25, 1775.
6. Mary, born September 2, 1777, at Matchponies; died September 11, 1777.
7. John, born August 1, 1778.
8. *Christina Rutus*<sup>4</sup>, born May 20, 1780, at Spotswood, N. J.; m. William Stringham<sup>3</sup> Snyder.
9. Augustus Scot, born September 11, 1782, at New Brunswick, N. J.
10. Mary, born December 28, 1784, at Perth Amboy.
11. William Burnett, born July 22, 1786.

---

 SCOT.

GEORGE SCOT was the son of Sir John and Margaret\* (Melville) Scot. Laird of Pitloche, of Scots-tarvet, in Fife, Scotland. He married Margaret Rigg, daughter of William Rigg, of Aitheline, Edinburgh.

“He was a Presbyterian—a great offense in those times. From the days of the Restoration to the Revolution of 1688, Presbyterianism was a crime in the eyes of the Crown only to be dealt with in the severest manner. As the King was in great need of money, those Presbyterians who could pay fines escaped with only the loss of property.”

“George Scot had the courage of his convictions. He attended conventicles, for which dire offense he was brought before the council and heavily fined.”

“For a few years before their departure for America they lived in Edinburgh.”

---

\* Daughter of Sir James Melville of Hallville.

AUTHORITY—American Historical Register, Philadelphia (1894), pp. 45 to 54.

“He wrote a work entitled, “The Model of the Government of the Province of East New Jersey in America.” He made exhaustive researches for the purpose, and had access to many records and documents that have since disappeared or been destroyed.”

“Scot vindicated the sincerity of his opinions by obtaining from the proprietors July 28, 1685, a grant of 500 acres of land in East New Jersey, and the following month he engaged to take 10,000 acres of Lord Neil Campbell in the same province.”

September 5, 1685, he sailed with his family for America in the “Henry and Francis,” with 100 banished peasants to form a colony, but both George Scot and his wife died on the voyage.

#### CHILDREN.

1. *Eupham*<sup>2</sup>, born in Scotland; m. Dr. John<sup>1</sup> Johnstone.
2. James<sup>2</sup>, born in Scotland.

---

### VAN CORTLANDT.

#### FIRST GENERATION.

OLOFF STEVENS<sup>1</sup> VAN CORTLANDT [son of Hon. Steven Van Cortlandt], was born in Wijk, Holland, in 1600.

He came to America in the ship “Haring” as an officer of the West India Company in 1638, and settled at New Amsterdam, and was appointed keeper of the stores of said company in 1643, resigning in 1648.

In 1649 he was made a Colonel of the “City Train Band.” In 1655 he was chosen burgomaster (Mayor), which office he held until 1664.

In 1664 the English captured New Amsterdam from the Dutch and re-named it New York.

He resided in Brouwer Straat (now Stone street).

He married on February 26, 1642, Annetje Loockermans, (sister of Govert Loockermans). She died in 1669. He was a successful merchant and died April 4, 1684, leaving a large estate.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Stephanus*<sup>2</sup>, born May 7, 1643; m. Gertrude<sup>2</sup> Schuyler.
2. Mary, born July 30, 1644.
3. Johannes, born Oct. 11, 1648.
4. Sophia, born May 31, 1651.
5. Catharina, born Oct. 25, 1652.
6. Cornelia, born Nov. 21, 1655.
7. Jacobus, born July 7, 1658.

---

 SECOND GENERATION.

STEPHANUS<sup>2</sup> VAN CORTLANDT [son of Oloff Stevens<sup>1</sup> and Annetje (Lockermans) Van Cortlandt] was born in New Amsterdam (New York City), May 7, 1643. Baptized May 10, 1643.

September 10, 1671, he was married to Gertrude<sup>2</sup> Schuyler [daughter of Philip Pieterse<sup>2</sup> and Margareta<sup>2</sup> (Van Slichtenhorst) Schuyler] who was born February 4, 1654.

In 1668 he was appointed in the Kings County militia as an Ensign, then chosen as Captain and later Colonel.

From 1677 until 1700 he was Mayor of New York, the first native born American to fill that office. He was a member of the Governor's Council from 1680 to 1700, and for a few months prior to his death he held the office of Chief Justice of the Province. Was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Kings County, and in 1693 a Judge of the Supreme Court.

“His estate was erected into a lordship and manor of Cortlandt by patent of William III., bearing date June 17, 1697. The Van Cortlandt manor house is one of the oldest edifices that now remains on the borders of the Hudson River. It stands on the northern shores of Croton

Bay, and was built both as a country residence and as a fort, the walls being of reddish freestone nearly three feet in thickness, pierced with loop-holes for musketry. It was built originally as a fortified trading house by Stephanus Van Cortlandt, and added to by the successive owners. In it were entertained some of the most notable persons in the history of the State, beginning with the early Colonial Governors. George Whitefield preached to the tenants from the veranda, and among the guests entertained at different times were Washington, Rochambeau, La Fayette and Franklin."

He died in New York on the 25th day of November, 1700, aged 57 years. His will was dated April 14, 1700, and proved July 7, 1701. His widow died about 1719 in New York. Her will was made in October, 1718.

The area of the Van Cortlandt estate in Westchester County contained 87,713 acres. In the partition of the estate the wife of Andrew Johnston received 1233 front lots, each heir receiving about 8,000 acres.

#### CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>3</sup>, born October 24, 1672.
4. Margaret, born August 2, 1674.
3. Anne, born February 13, 1676.
4. Oliver, born October 26, 1678.
5. Mary, born April 4, 1680.
6. Gertrude, born January 18, 1681.
7. Philip, born August 9, 1683.
8. Stephen, born August 11, 1685.
9. Gertrude, born October 10, 1688.
10. Gysbert, born in 1689.
11. Elizabeth, born in 1691.
12. Elizabeth, born May 24, 1694.
13. *Catherine*<sup>3</sup>, born June 24, 1696; m. Andrew<sup>2</sup> Johnston.
14. Cornelia, born July 30, 1698.

---

AUTHORITIES—Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*; Vol. 6, p. 237.  
 Bolton, Rev. Robert, *History of the County of Westchester, N. Y.* (1881), Vol. 1, pp. 83 to 113.  
 Shonnard, Fred'k and Spooner, W. W., *History of Westchester County, N. Y.*, (1900).

## SCHUYLER.

PHILIP PIETERSE<sup>1</sup> SCHUYLER, the founder of one of the oldest and most prominent families in New York, came from Amsterdam, Holland, before 1650, and settled at Albany, N. Y. He was married on December 12, 1650, to Margareta<sup>2</sup> Van Slichtenhorst (daughter of Herr Brandt Arent Van Slichtenhorst). He became the owner of property in New York City, Albany and along the Hudson River. He was chosen Captain of the foot company of Albany militia in 1667.

He died May 9, 1683. She died in 1711 in her 84th year.

Their joint will was dated May 1, 1683, and probated March 4, 1683-4.\*

1. Gysbert<sup>2</sup>, born July 2, 1652.
2. *Gertrude*<sup>2</sup>, born Feb. 4, 1654; m. Stephanus<sup>2</sup> Van Cortlandt.
3. Alydia, born February 28, 1656.
4. Peter, born September 17, 1657.
5. Brant, born December 18, 1659.
6. Arent, born June 25, 1662.
7. Sybella, born November 12, 1664.
8. Philip, born February 8, 1666.
9. Johannes, born April 5, 1668.
10. Margaret, born January 2, 1672.

- 
1. Philip Pieterse<sup>1</sup> Schuyler m. Margareta Van Schlichtenhorst.
  2. John<sup>2</sup> Schuyler m. Elizabeth Staats.
  3. Col. John<sup>2</sup> Schuyler m. Cornelia Van Cortlandt.
  4. Major General Philip<sup>1</sup> Schuyler m. Catharine Van Rensselaer. He was born in Albany, N. Y., November 23, 1733, and took an active and important part in the Revolution. He died November 18, 1804.
  5. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Schuyler, born August 9, 1757; m. on December 14, 1780, Alexander Hamilton, who was born in the Island of Nevis, in the West Indies, on January 11, 1757. He became the first Secretary of the Treasury under George Washington. Was mortally wounded in a duel with Aaron Burr on July 11, 1804, and died the following day. His widow died November 9, 1854, in Washington, D. C.

\*A copy of this will in fac simile appears in the "Calendar of Wills," published by the Colonial Dames of the State of New York (1896).

## VAN SLICHTENHORST.

On the death of Kilian Van Rensselaer, the founder of the Van Rensselaer manor, in 1640, the executors of the estate selected Herr Brandt Arent Van Slichtenhorst, the scion of a very ancient Holland family, to manage the affairs of Rensselaerwyck. He was a bold, resolute, active man, swift in decision, immovable in his opinions, and inclined to be captious as well as caustic. His energies were focused to the exceedingly precise point of undeviating loyalty to the young patron, and of resisting all pretensions of the West India Company's officers to supreme rulership of New Netherland. In appearance he looked like an athlete. He was tall, of almost gigantic proportions, with a round, level head on broad, square shoulders—nerve and confidence in every line of his strong, florid face, and every movement of his well built frame.

He was the first resident director of the Colony of Rensselaerwick, 1646-8, and commander of the fort at Rensselaerwick.

In the elements of leadership and in will power he was not inferior to Governor Stuyvesant, and the two remarkable men were suddenly in sharp conflict. The Governor sent a written order that no buildings should be erected by the patroon within 600 paces of the fort at Albany, and as Van Slichtenhorst paid no attention to the mandate, Stuyvesant sent a sheriff to prevent the erection of a fort. No attention was paid to his interference, the fort was completed, cannon planted and flag hoisted. As soon as affairs permitted, Stuyvesant went with an escort to Rensselaerwyck and charged Van Slichtenhorst with contempt of authority, which charge was answered with retorts. The Governor said the buildings were objectionable; Van Slichtenhorst declared hotly that the soil on which they stood belonged to the patroon, and the interview resulted in nothing. One insubordination after another

followed, until at last Stuyvesant sent, by authority of the Amsterdam Chamber, two proclamations to Albany, one annulling Van Slichtenhorst's ordinance, which had prohibited the cutting of firewood for uses of the fort from the unfenced forests; the other annulling all grants of land from the patroon's agent, within 600 paces of the fort. As these proclamations were repeatedly disregarded Van Slichtenhorst was arrested and imprisoned four months at the fort in the battery, when he made his escape and returned to Rensselaerswyck. Shortly afterward some of the soldiers were guilty of aggressions which nearly produced a civil war, and the manner of Van Slichtenhorst's defense caused the Governor to issue a placard declaring the jurisdiction of the fort to extend over a radius of 600 paces around the citadel. When the placard came to Van Slichtenhorst's notice he exclaimed: "It shall not be done as long as we have a drop of blood in our veins, nor until we receive orders from their High Mightiness and our honored masters," and rushing forward tore the placard from the deputies' hands. Other placards were posted up, but were immediately torn down. At last the exasperated Governor marched with an armed force to Rensselaerwyck, and after much resistance broke in the doors of Van Slichtenhorst's house, forcibly conveyed him to the fort, and he was soon taken to New York.

It was months before he was brought to trial, and then the case was too complicated for a decision to be reached.

He remained under "civil arrest," spending his time chiefly on Staten Island.

#### CHILD.

Margareta<sup>2</sup>, born ———; m. Philip Pieterse<sup>1</sup> Schuyler.

## HOOPER.

## FIRST GENERATION.

MAJOR DANIEL<sup>1</sup> HOOPER came to America in the "Ketch Joseph" to New York, and shortly afterward was a resident of the Parish of St. Michaels in the Island of Barbadoes, West Indies.

In 1682 he arrived at Perth Amboy, N. J., and asked permission to land his family and nine servants, which was granted.

On August 14, 1683, he was made Justice of the Court of Common Rights.

He bought 600 acres of land along the Raritan in 1682, and he was a large holder of Trenton real estate, nearly all of the lower part of Trenton belonged to the family at one time.

His will is dated October 1, 1700.

At the time of his death he left a large estate in the Barbadoes.

## CHILDREN.

1. Mary<sup>2</sup>, born ———.
2. Elizabeth.
3. Daniel.
4. *Robert Lettice*<sup>2</sup>, born in 1670; m. Sarah ———.
5. Anne.
6. Eleinor.
7. John.
8. William.

---

An article in his will reads :

Item. I do hereby will, order and appoint that my executors hereinafter named, within six months after my decease, pay unto the Church Wardens of the parish of Christ Church, in the Island of Barbadoes, for the time being, the sum of fifty pounds of current money of this island towards the charge of placing the creed, the Lord's Prayer and Ten Commandments, the figures of Moses and Aaron, in some convenient place in the church of the parish aforesaid.



## SECOND GENERATION.

CHIEF JUSTICE ROBERT LETTICE<sup>2</sup> HOOPER (son of Major Daniel<sup>1</sup> Hooper), was born in the Island of Barbadoes, West Indies, about 1670. He came with his parents to New Jersey about 1682, and settled at Perth Amboy.

He married Sarah ———.

He was one of the three commissioners to sign £40 bills of credit in 1723.

On January 2, 1724-5, he was nominated by Governor William Burnet to succeed William Trent as Chief Justice of New Jersey, which office he held from 1724 to 1728, and from 1729 to 1739.

## THE WILL OF ROBERT LETTICE HOOPER.

In the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, three distinct persons and one God, Amen, I, Robert Lettice Hooper, of the City of Perth Amboy, in the County of Middlesex and Province of New Jersey, being sick and weak in Body but of sound and disposing mind and memory, thanks be to God therefore, and considering the frailty of Human Nature, and the uncertainty of this life, do make and ordain this my last will and testament (That is to say), First, and Principally I recommend my soul unto Almighty God who gave it me, hoping through the merits of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to receive and obtain pardon for all my sins and to inherit eternal life, and my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executors hereinafter named, and as for and concerning such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, devise and bequeath the same in manner following:

Imprimis. My will and desire is that all and singular my just debts and funeral expenses be duly paid and satisfied.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Sarah, her heirs and assigns, one negro man named Squire and one negro girl named Mando.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said wife Sarah, my negro man Orantoos and my negro wench Cloe, to have and to hold to her my said wife for and during the term of her natural life, and from and after her decease my will and desire is that my said Negro man Orrantoos and my Negro wench Cloe shall be free, and my will further is that my said two negroes shall have two acres of part of the lot I formerly bought of Charles Dunther, Esqr., deceased lying in Perth Amboy aforesaid, for and during their natural lives, and I also give unto my said negro's one milch cow to be then delivered them by my Exors.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my said beloved wife the use of all and singular my household goods, plate and furniture, and all other my moveables,

He was appointed February 29, 1727-8, as Chief Justice by King George II.

Governor Cosley, on the 6th day of December, 1734, speaks of Mr. Justice Hooper in recommending him to be

whatsoever that is in and about and belonging to the house where I now live for and during the term of her natural life, and after her decease I give and bequeath the same unto my son James Hooper and my daughter Isabella Hooper forever equally to be divided between them.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Lettis Hooper his heirs and assigns one negro man named Omer and one negro boy named Charles son of the said Omer.

Item. I do hereby confirm unto my said son James Hooper and to my said daughter Isabella Hooper whatsoever I have heretofore by deeds of gift severally given.

Item. I give and devise and bequeath unto my said wife Sarah, and to my said son James Hooper, my said son Robert Lettis Hooper, and to my daughter Isabella Hooper, all debts and sums of money that is any ways due to me from the Estate of Richard Rycraft, late of the Island of Barbadoes, Esqr, deceased, or of and from any person or persons whatsoever on the said Island to be equally divided between them share and share alike.

Item. I give, devise and bequeath all the rest and residue of my estate, both real and personal whatsoever, and wheresoever, unto my Executors hereinafter named to be sold and disposed of by them or the survivors of them as they in their discretion shall see fit for the payment of my just debts and what soever of my said estate, real or personal, shall remain after payment of my just debts I give, devise and bequeath the same in manner following (that is to say), One-third part thereof unto my said wife Sarah, her heirs and assigns forever; one-third part thereof unto my said son James Hooper, his heirs and assigns forever, and the other remaining third part thereof unto my said daughter Isabella Hooper, her heirs and assigns forever; lastly I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint Reynold Hooper and Richard Wiltshire of the Island of Barbados aforesaid, Esques, and John Murray of the City of New York, Esq., and my son James Hooper, Executors, and my said wife Sarah and my daughter Isabella Hooper, Executrixes of this my last will and testament (the said Reynold Hooper and Richard Wiltshire, Esques, to act concerning my affairs in Barbadoes only). And I do hereby revoke, disannul and make void all former and other wills by me at the time heretofore made, ratifying, confirming and allowing this and no other to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-seventh day of January, in the twelfth year of the reign of our now Sovereign Lord King George the Second, and in the year of our Lord Christ One thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight (1738).

R. L. HOOPER. Seal.

Probated February 19, 1738-9.

one of the Council, as "A person who is truly affectionate to his Majesties Royal House, and in very great esteem and reputation in his country."

On April 14, 1738, he was named as one of the Council.

He was warden of St. Andrews Church, Perth Amboy.

He died in 1738-9. His will is dated January 27, 1738, and proved February 19, 1738-9.

His widow, Sarah, made a will in 1742, which was probated July 10, 1765.

#### CHILDREN.

1. *Robert Lettice*<sup>3</sup>, born in 1709; m. *Christina*<sup>2</sup> Ebrington.
2. James.
3. Isabella.

---

#### THIRD GENERATION.

ROBERT LETTICE<sup>3</sup> HOOPER [*Robert Lettice*<sup>2</sup>, *Major Daniel*<sup>1</sup>] (son of Chief Justice Robert Lettice and Sarah Hooper), was born in 1709. He married *Christina*<sup>2</sup> Ebrington [daughter of *Francis*<sup>1</sup> and *Christina*<sup>2</sup> (Roetus) Ebrington].

On January 30, 1734, "Robert Lettice Hooper, Jr., of Somerset County, in the Province of New Jersey, Gent. and *Christina* his wife, administrators of the estate of *Francis Ebrington*, late of Somerset County, aforesaid Gent. of the one part, etc.," deed a piece of land inherited from her father.

In 1749 there is a deed recorded from "Robert Lettice Hooper, of Rockyhill, in the County of Somerset, Esq. and his wife, *Christina*, and *Isabella Hooper*."

Robert Lettice<sup>3</sup> Hooper lived in Philadelphia for a time.

---

AUTHORITIES—New Jersey Archives, Vol. 5, pp. 97, 134, 182; Vol. 6, p. 109. Original documents in possession of the New Jersey Historical Society.

On April 18, 1740, Robert Lettice Hooper was appointed by Governor Lewis Morris to be one of three to enlist troops in Somerset County, New Jersey, the King having declared war against Spain.

At a meeting of the Governor's Council held at Burlington, N. J., on the 28th of March, 1749, a proclamation was issued for a general feast, and they appointed the following officers: Somerset County, Robert Lettice Hooper, Justice.

"In May, 1759, Robert Lettice Hooper has laid out lots (60x161) for a town in Nottingham Township, beginning on the Delaware at Trenton Ferry, running as the road runs to the Grist Mills opposite Trenton, thence down the river to the ferry, being the head of navigation, where there is a considerable trade extending from the City of Philadelphia, and great parts of the counties of Hunterdon, Morris, Middlesex, Somerset, and Buck, in Pennsylvania, deliver their produce, and rafts of timber, staves, etc., come from 120 miles up the river." Which were offered for sale or on lease for sixty years.

He had a commission as Assistant Quartermaster, New Jersey militia, in the Revolutionary War. He also held a commission as Commissary of Issues in the Commissary General's Department, New Jersey militia.

He purchased property in Trenton, N. J., in 1751, and resided there in 1752. On July 12, 1782, he issued an "address to prevent trade with the enemy."

He died in Trenton April 25, 1785, in his 77th year, and is buried in the Episcopal Church Cemetery at Trenton.

---

The Parish Register of St Peter's Church, Perth Amboy, is at the bottom of the St. Lawrence River. At the outbreak of the Revolution the rector of St. Peters was a Tory, and went to Canada, taking the church records with him. In crossing the St. Lawrence River his boat capsized. He was drowned, and the records, of course, destroyed.

AUTHORITY—Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War. Trenton, N. J. (1872), p. 842.

## CHILDREN.

1. Robert Lettice<sup>4</sup>, born in 1730; was President of the Legislative Council in 1785.
2. *Isabella*<sup>4</sup>, born in 1748; m. John<sup>3</sup> Johnstone.
3. Reginald.
4. Jacob Roetus.

## EBRINGTON.

FRANCIS<sup>1</sup> EBRINGTON, lived in Rocky Hill, Somerset County, New Jersey.

He married Christina Roeters [daughter of Abraham Roeters].

His will is dated April 12, 1729, and probated October 22, 1729.

## CHILD.

Christina<sup>2</sup>, born in ———; m. Robert Lettice<sup>3</sup> Hooper.

## WILL OF FRANCIS EBRINGTON.

To all Christian People to whom these presents shall come Greeting, now you that I, Francis Ebrington, of the County of Somerset in the province of New Jersey, Gent., being in sound & mind and memory, do make this my last will & testament in manner and form following. That is to say :

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Sister Elizabeth Ebrington one Negro Girl named Phillis and twenty pounds per annum money at eight shillings per ounce, to be paid to her or her order by my Executor or Executors hereinafter mentioned, that is to say, five pounds every three months during her natural life and no longer.

Item. My will is that all my tract of land lying on Cranbery Creek and all my plantation and tract of land lying and being between Milston and Rockey Brooks be sold by my Executor or Executors to pay my just debts as soon as possible.

Item. I do hereby give, bequeath and devise all the rest of my estate whatsoever and wheresoever unto my truly and well beloved wife, Christina Ebrington, and I do hereby make her my whole and sole executrix of this my last will and testament, and I do hereby revoke all former wills & testaments by me heretofore made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twelfth day of August in the year of our Lord Christ One thousand seven hundred and twenty-nine and in the third year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second, &c, King &c.

FRAN EBRINGTON. Seal.

## ROETERS.

ABRAHAM<sup>1</sup> ROETERS (or Rutus) resided in Rocky Hill, Somerset County, New Jersey,

He died in 1730.

His will, written in Dutch, is dated April 15, 1730, and probated January 16, 1730-1.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Christina*<sup>2</sup>, born in ——; m. Francis Ebrington.
2. Susanna.

GILBERT RUGGLES & EVELINA CHRISTINA (SNYDER)

TUCKER,

AND THEIR DESCENDANTS





# TUCKER.

(CONTINUED FROM PAGE 29)

## SIXTH GENERATION.

6. GILBERT RUGGLES<sup>6</sup> TUCKER (*Charles<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*), [eldest son of Charles<sup>5</sup> and Welthe<sup>7</sup> (Ruggles) Tucker], was born in Digby, Nova Scotia, January 9, 1807.

He resided for many years in Nova Scotia, engaged in merchandising among the French settlers, with whom he was intimately connected, and where he learned to speak the French language with fluency. He afterwards engaged as an importer of West India goods in Metaghan and Yarmouth, N. S., and St. John, N. B.

He was married at Shelburne, N. S., on Tuesday, August 20, 1831, by Rev. Thomas Rowland to Evelina Christina<sup>4</sup> Snyder (*William Stringham<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Hendrick<sup>1</sup>*) [daughter of William Stringham<sup>3</sup> and Christina Rutus<sup>4</sup> (Johnstone) Snyder], who was born in Shelburne, N. S., July 8, 1809.

Seeking a larger field of operations, in 1849 he removed with his family to Boston, Mass. There he engaged in the ship chandlery business at 6 Commercial Wharf in 1851; 106 Commercial street in 1852; 232 Commercial street in 1853 and 1854; 5 India Wharf in 1855. He resided in 1849 on Hancock street, Charlestown, Mass., and near Third and E street, South Boston, in 1850-1. In 1852 and 1853, at 29 Eutaw street, East Boston. In 1854 and 1855, at No. 114 (now, 1902, known as No. 276), Meridian street, East Boston. While there his children attended the Chapman School on Eutaw street.

He removed in 1855 to Winona, Minn., where he built a hotel known as the Johnstone House, which remained for many years one of the most popular hotels in Southern Minnesota. He also built and operated the

Pleasant Valley Flour Mills, and for a period of years was most successful.

He served as a Justice of the Peace continuously for many years.

By this time age was beginning to make inroads upon his hitherto strong constitution, and he removed in 1870 to Philadelphia, where his daughter, Mrs. Edmund Draper, was living.

He was a kind, indulgent father, a loving husband, and his genial disposition made him many friends who delighted in his companionship. His life was one devoted to high ideals, and he left the world better for having lived.

High in Masonry, he was virtually the founder of that order in Minnesota, and was always a trusted adviser in its councils. He was re-elected master of Winona Lodge No. 18 for many years until he refused the honor. He was beloved and honored by every member of the order, and on his departure for the East was the recipient of a Past Master's Jewel, which is highly prized by his children. In politics Mr. Tucker was a Democrat.

He died at the residence of his daughter, 1614 Brown street, Philadelphia, January 30, 1875, and is buried in Philadelphia. His widow removed to St. Louis, Mo., and then to Chicago, surviving him seventeen years. She died at 171 Sacramento avenue, Chicago, September 2, 1892, and is buried at Winona, Minn.

Mrs. Evelina Christina Tucker was in many respects a remarkable woman—firmness and decision of character, and a very warm, loving disposition made her greatly respected by all. In 1871 while visiting in Trenton, N. J., she met with an accident, which resulted in her being lamed for life. During the year 1892, she was stricken with la grippe, and after many months of suffering passed away on the morning of September second. Her wish had been that she might be buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Winona, Minn., on the side of a bluff, overlooking the beautiful

city and the placid waters of Lake Winona. She was laid to rest September fourth by her children and friends.

She was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Charles William<sup>7</sup>, born July 20, 1832, at Metaghan, N. S.; died there April 11, 1842.
7. 2. Ann Isabella, born June 12, 1834, at Metaghan, N. S.
8. 3. Catherine Christina, born March 3, 1836; m. Edmund<sup>3</sup> Draper.
9. 4. Welthe Ruggles, born January 20, 1838; m. Henry Harrison<sup>6</sup> Holt.
10. 5. William Stringham Snyder, born Oct. 31, 1839; m. Martha<sup>4</sup> Ann Nesbitt.
11. 6. Gilbert Ruggles, born May 11, 1841.
  7. Charles James, born November 26, 1842, at Yarmouth, N. S. Died there January 1, 1843.
  8. Charles James, born February 28, 1844, at Yarmouth, N. S. Died November 7, 1846, at St. John, N. B.
12. 9. Augustus Johnston, born January 5, 1848, at St. John, N. B.; m. (first), Lillian Bassett; (second), Alice M. Walsh.

---

#### LAI D TO REST.

A pioneer of Winona returns to rest at her once loved home.

“The funeral of Mrs. E. C. Tucker, a former well-known resident of Winona, took place from the Episcopal Church on Sunday, the Rev. Mr. Crittenden conducting the services. There was a large attendance of the early settlers who knew the deceased, besides members of the church, many of whom accompanied the remains to Woodlawn Cemetery, where kind friends had made every preparation for the reception of the body. The pall bearers were Judge Mitchell, E. S. Mead, Mark Wilson, Samuel Melvin, E. D. Van Gorder and W. H. Yale, Mrs. Tucker, though many years absent from Winona, expressed a strong desire to be buried in Woodlawn, and her wish was carefully observed by her family, by whom she was much beloved. She was 84 years old at her death.”

The following notice appeared in the *Chicago Herald* :

“Mrs. Evelina Christina Tucker died yesterday at her home, 171 Sacramento avenue, of paralysis of the nerve centers. Mrs. Tucker was well known on the West Side, where she had been engaged for a number of years in charitable work. She was also well known in church circles, having been a prominent member of the Episcopal church. She was born July 8, 1809, in Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and was married in 1831 to Gilbert R. Tucker, of Nova Scotia, who died in Philadelphia in 1875. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Tucker has lived in Chicago with her sons and daughters. The funeral will take place to-day from the family residence, thence by train to Winona, Minn.”

The following notice, written by Miss Lillian Bassett, appeared in the *Chicago Inter Ocean*, upon the occasion of the eightieth (80th) birthday of Mrs. E. C. Tucker :

---

A TRIBUTE.

“On Monday evening of this week a few of the friends of Mrs. E. C. Tucker repaired to her residence to extend their congratulations and good wishes on the attainment of her eightieth birthday. Eighty beautiful years. Lightly they rest on the silver-crowned brow of the dear old lady, whom to know is to love. Backward through the vista of long years her wistful gaze sees the companion of departed youth, the friends of mature years, those dearer and nearer, husband and children, long since lain to rest in the silent city of the dead, and now, surrounded by a devoted daughter, sons and loving friends, she awaits a blissful meeting with those gone before.

“Merry faces gathered around the festive board and offered homage to the queen, whom all delighted to honor. Music and conversation filled the evening's enjoyment, and when at a late hour the last ‘good night’ was said, the wish, that ever recurring anniversary might not be shadowed by any blighting care, and that God in his infinite mercy would grant her surcease of sorrow throughout her declining years, rested like a benediction upon her aged head.”

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

---

7. ANN ISABELLA<sup>7</sup> TUCKER (*Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup>, Charles<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*) [daughter of Gilbert Ruggles and Evelina Christina<sup>7</sup> (Snyder) Tucker] was born in Metaghan, Nova Scotia, June 12, 1834, and baptized in Shelburne, N. S., by Rev. Dr. Rowland.

She attended school in Yarmouth, N. S., St. John, N. B., and graduated from Chapman School, East Boston.

Her life has been devoted to the care of her mother. She is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. She now (1902) resides in Chicago.

---

8. CATHERINE CHRISTINA<sup>7</sup> TUCKER (*Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup>, Charles<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup> and Evelina Christina<sup>4</sup> (Snyder) Tucker] was born in Metaghan, Nova Scotia, on March 3, 1836. She removed with her parents to East Boston, and thence to Winona, Minn., where, on March 19, 1857, she married Edmund<sup>3</sup> Draper (*Edmund<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Edmund<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Anderson) Draper] who was born in Philadelphia November 26, 1835. They removed to Philadelphia where they resided for many years at 1614 Brown Street.

In 1891 Mr. Draper and family removed to "Locust Lawn," Middletown, Delaware, and thence to Wilmington, Delaware, where they now reside.

He is a leading photographer of Philadelphia.

### CHILDREN.

1. Edmund<sup>3</sup>, born Dec. 26, 1862; died in Nov., 1863.
13. 2. William Ward, born August 20, 1864; m. Lillian Jeanette Clayton.
3. Robert, born August 10, 1866.
14. 4. May Evelina, born September 24, 1868; m. Harry Hamilton Bailey.
15. 5. John Edmund, born May 6, 1872; m. Mrs. Delmar (Bordley) Dyott.

9. WELTHE RUGGLES<sup>1</sup> TUCKER (*Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup>, Charles<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup> and Evelina Christina<sup>4</sup> (Snyder) Tucker] was born in Metaghan, Clare County, Nova Scotia, on the 20th day of January, 1838. She was educated in Boston, Mass. In 1855 she removed to Winona, Minn., with her father and his family, where she was engaged in teaching school.

She was married May 16, 1864, at Winona, Minn., to Henry Harrison<sup>6</sup> Holt (*Ira<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Humphrey<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>*) [son of Ira<sup>5</sup> and Hannah (Robbins) Holt] who was born August 22, 1843, in Townsend, Mass. They have lived successively in Winona, Minn., Independence, Iowa, Kalama and Tacoma, Washington. They now reside at 313 North K street, Tacoma. Mr. Holt has an art and stationery store at 954 Pacific avenue. In school, church and temperance work she has always been a worker and a leader,

She is a member of St. Luke's Memorial Protestant Episcopal Church, and an active worker in the Ladies Guild of that church, and for several years its Secretary. For many years she was a teacher in the Sunday School. During her ten years residence in Kalama she was an active worker in the mission church.

She is a member of the literary society known as the Arequipa Club, and of the Mary Ball Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Grace Evelina<sup>8</sup>, born February 1, 1865, at Independence, Iowa; died October 22, 1869, at Winona.
2. Marion Isabel, born Aug. 27, 1867, at Winona.
16. 3. May Gertrude, born May 4, 1870, at Winona; m. William Henry Dickson.
17. 4. Clark Morris, born July 30, 1873, at Kalama.
5. Ira Gilbert, born May 4, 1877, at Kalama.

10. WILLIAM STRINGHAM SNYDER<sup>1</sup> TUCKER, (*Gilbert Ruggles*<sup>6</sup>, *Charles*<sup>5</sup>, *Reuben*<sup>4</sup>, *Moses*<sup>3</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Morris*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup> and Evelina Christina<sup>4</sup> (Snyder) Tucker] was born in Metaghan, Nova Scotia, on October 31, 1839.

He removed to East Boston, Mass., with his parents and from there to Winona, Minn. Shortly after he removed to Indianapolis, Ind., where he was engaged in the retail clothing business at No. 3 Bates House, residing at No. 192 West Ohio street. He has been in the wholesale clothing business since 1869. He has resided at St. Joseph, St. Louis, Mo., and Chicago.

On May 4, 1865, he was married by the Rev. Moses Smith to Martha Ann<sup>4</sup> Nesbitt (*John*<sup>3</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>2</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>1</sup>) [daughter of John<sup>3</sup> and Julia Ann<sup>4</sup> (Moler) Nesbitt of Dayton, Ohio]. She was born at Xenia, Ohio, January 27, 1843.

He is a member of Montjoie Commandery No. 53 Knights Templar, also of the Illinois Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. He resides at 757 West Adams street, Chicago.

Mrs. Tucker is a member of the West End Woman's Club, Chicago.

Episcopalian.

Republican.

#### CHILDREN.

18. 1. Ida Nesbitt<sup>8</sup>, born February 4, 1866, at Indianapolis; m. Seymour<sup>7</sup> Morris.
19. 2. William Ruggles<sup>8</sup>, born April 25, 1872, at St. Louis, Mo.; m. Jessica Hibbard<sup>8</sup> Talbot.
20. 3. Martha Evelina<sup>8</sup>, born June 20, 1877, at St. Louis, Mo.; m. Roger<sup>9</sup> Sherman.

11. GILBERT RUGGLES<sup>i</sup> TUCKER (*Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup>, Charles<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*) [son of Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup> and Evelina Christina<sup>4</sup> (Snyder) Tucker] was born May 11, 1841, at Metaghan, N. S.

He moved with his parents to East Boston, Mass., in 1849, where he attended the Chapman School.

In July, 1855, he removed with his parents to Winona, Minn., where he entered the State Normal School.

He enlisted in Co. B, Hatch's Independent Battalion, Minnesota Volunteer Cavalry, and served three years in the Sioux War, from August 1, 1863, to March 1, 1866. He participated in the capture of Little Six and Medicine Bottle, two Sioux chiefs, who were afterwards hung; also in the capture of 150 warriors in the battle at St. Joseph, North Dakota. He was promoted to Sergeant Major.

In 1858 he founded the Winona Library Association and was its first president.

In 1864 he entered the law office of Mitchell & Norton, and was admitted to the bar in 1868.

From 1869 to 1876 he resided in Philadelphia. During a part of this time he was night editor of the Philadelphia *Enquirer* and Commercial Editor of the Philadelphia *Press*. He removed to Missouri and was City Editor of the St. Joseph (Mo.) *Gazette*,

He now (1902) resides in Chicago.

12. AUGUSTUS JOHNSTON<sup>i</sup> TUCKER (*Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup>, Charles<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*), [youngest son of Gilbert Ruggles<sup>6</sup> and Evelina Christina<sup>4</sup> (Snyder) Tucker], was born in St. John, New Brunswick, on January 5, 1848.

With his parents he removed to East Boston, Mass., and Winona, Minn., and afterwards he removed to Chicago.

On February 12, 1890, he was married at St. Alban's Protestant Episcopal Church, Norwood Park, Ill., (now



Chicago), by the Rev. William Richmond, to Lillian C. Bassett [daughter of Hiram Bassett] who was born March 30, 1852. She died November 7, 1890, at Clyde, Kansas, and is buried at Norwood Park, Ill.

On June 5, 1894, he was married (second) at Milwaukee, Wis., to Alice M. Walsh [daughter of William and Mary Walsh] who was born January 4, 1868, at Dublin, Ireland.

Mr. Tucker died at his residence, 204 Colorado Avenue, Chicago, on December 5, 1901, and was buried the Sunday following at Forest Home Cemetery, Chicago.



## EIGHTH GENERATION.

---

13. WILLIAM WARD<sup>4</sup> DRAPER (*Edmund<sup>3</sup>. Edmund<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) [son of Edmund<sup>3</sup> and Catherine Christina<sup>7</sup> (Tucker) Draper] was born August 20, 1864, at Philadelphia, Pa.

On May 3, 1899, he was married at Wilmington, Del., to Lillian Jeanette Clayton [daughter of Richard and Clara (Cann) Clayton] who was born November 7, 1873, near Middletown, Delaware.

Mr. Draper is with the Adams Express Company at Wilmington, Del. They reside in Wilmington.

---

14. MAY EVELINA<sup>4</sup> DRAPER (*Edmund<sup>3</sup>, Edmund<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Edmund<sup>3</sup> and Catherine Christina<sup>7</sup> (Tucker) Draper] was born at No. 1614 Brown street, Philadelphia, Pa., on September 24, 1868. She was baptized Sunday, January 19, 1895, by Rev. Dr. Sylvester, Rector of the Church of the Advocate, Philadelphia, and confirmed in the same church by Bishop Whitehead of Pittsburgh.

She was married by Rev. Dr. Robert Edwards, Rector of St. Mathias' Church, on January 7, 1891, at 1614 Brown street, Philadelphia, to Harry Hamilton Bailey [son of Josiah Franklin and Mary (Bradley) Bailey]. He was born in Washington, D. C., June 7, 1868.

She is a member of the Caesar Rodney Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Wilmington, Del. Residence, Wilmington, Del.

15. JOHN EDMUND<sup>4</sup> DRAPER (*Edmund<sup>3</sup>, Edmund<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Edmund<sup>3</sup> and Catherine Christina<sup>7</sup> (Tucker) Draper] was born May 6, 1872, at 1614 Brown Street, in Philadelphia.

On Thursday, September 22, 1898, he was married at Chestertown, Maryland, to Mrs. Delmar (Bordley) Dyott \* [daughter of John and Isabel (Tomlinson) Bordley] who was born February 4, 1863, at Chestertown, Md.

Mr. Draper is in the railway mail service and resides in Baltimore, Maryland.

16. MAY GERTRUDE<sup>7</sup> HOLT (*Henry Harrison<sup>6</sup>, Ira<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Humphrey<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>*) [daughter of Henry Harrison<sup>6</sup> and Welthe Ruggles<sup>7</sup> (Tucker) Holt] was born May 4, 1870, in Winona, Minn.

On June 7, 1898, she was married at 612 South Tacoma Avenue, Tacoma, Wash., by Rev. F. H. Church to William Henry Dickson [son of John and Eliza (McCreary) Dickson] who was born November 20, 1859, in Adjala Township, County of Simco, Ontario, Canada.

He is a member of the firm of Dickson Bros., dealers in clothing and gents' furnishing goods, Tacoma, Wash. Residence, 306 South Tacoma Ave., Tacoma, Wash.

17. CLARK MORRIS<sup>7</sup> HOLT (*Henry Harrison<sup>6</sup>, Ira<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Humphrey<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>*), [eldest son of Henry Harrison<sup>6</sup> and Welthe Ruggles<sup>7</sup> (Tucker) Holt] was born July 30, 1873, in Kalama, Washington. He was baptized in September, 1873, by the Rt. Rev. Benjamin Wistar Morris.

“He was an exceptionally jovial and companionable young man and popular among his acquaintances on account of his sterling qualities.”

\* Mrs. Delmar (Bordley) Dyott was married (first) on January 24, 1883, at Chestertown, Md., to Clarence Dyott [son of William Henry and Deborah (Trew) Dyott] who was born September 21, 1869, in Queen Anne County, Md. He died October 21, 1895, at Chestertown, Md.

For several years he was associated with his father in business, but later entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

During the winter of 1897-'98 he secured a position with the Wallace Tramway Company at Dyea, Alaska. While in their employ he lost his life in an avalanche of snow in the Chilkoot Pass, Alaska, on April 3, 1898.

The funeral was held in St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church, Tacoma, on April 12, 1898, and burial at the Tacoma Cemetery.

---

18. IDA NESBITT<sup>8</sup> TUCKER (*William S.*<sup>7</sup>, *Gilbert R.*<sup>6</sup>, *Charles*<sup>5</sup>, *Reuben*<sup>4</sup>, *Capt. Moses*<sup>3</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Morris*<sup>1</sup>), [eldest daughter of William Stringham Snyder<sup>7</sup> and Martha Ann<sup>4</sup> (Nesbitt) Tucker] was born at No. 192 West Ohio Street, Indianapolis, Ind., Sunday, February 4, 1866. She was baptized Wednesday, June 27, 1866, in Christ Protestant Episcopal Church, Indianapolis, Ind., by the Rev. J. P. T. Ingraham.

She graduated from the Chicago West Division High School June 20, 1885.

In 1897 she compiled and published a "History and Genealogy of the Class of 1885 of the Chicago West Division High School." These books were presented to members of the class by Mrs. Morris at the tenth annual reunion.

On Wednesday afternoon, January 18, 1888, she was married by the Rev. Abbott Eliot Kittredge, D. D.,\* at No. 757 West Adams Street, Chicago, to Tyler Seymour<sup>7</sup> Morris (*Joseph*<sup>6</sup>, *Ephraim*<sup>5</sup>, *Isaac*<sup>4</sup>, *Edward*<sup>3</sup>, *Edward*<sup>2</sup>, *Edward*<sup>1</sup>), [youngest son of Joseph<sup>6</sup> and Clara Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>

---

\* Pastor of the Madison Avenue Reformed Church of New York City, and formerly pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church, Chicago.

(Seymour) Morris] who was born at 4 West Bridge Street, Utica, N. Y., Sunday, February 15, 1863.

He graduated from the Chicago High School June 25, 1880.

He is a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston; a life member and founder of the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Illinois; a member of the Illinois Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; the American Historical Association; the Kenwood Club of Chicago, and the Glen View Club.

She is a life member and was for two years Recording Secretary of the Chicago Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York; the founder and Secretary of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Illinois; a member of the Arche Club of Chicago; also the Mary Washington Memorial Association.

Mr. Morris is in the real estate and renting business at 142 La Salle Street, Chicago. Residence, 5342 Washington Avenue, Chicago.

Congregationalist.

Republican.

#### CHILD.

1. Seymour Tucker<sup>8</sup> Morris, born November 28, 1890, at 934 West Monroe Street, Chicago; baptized there March 15, 1891, by Rev. A. E. Kittredge, D. D.

---

Mr. Morris has edited or compiled the following publications :

- Constitution, By-Laws and Catalogue of the Library Association of the Third Presbyterian Church, 1884; 120 pages.
- The Morris Genealogy, 1894; 208 pages.
- The History and By-Laws Chicago Continental Guard, 1895; 24 pages.
- The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Illinois, year book, 1895, 61 pages; 1896, 170 pages; 1897, 162 pages; 1909, 312 pages.
- A List of Genealogies Now being Compiled : 1896, 26 pages.
- The Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Illinois, year book for 1900; 174 pages.
- The Otis Genealogy, 1900; 200 pages.
- The Tucker Genealogy, 1902; 270 pages.

19. WILLIAM RUGGLES<sup>8</sup> TUCKER (*William S.<sup>7</sup>, Gilbert R.<sup>6</sup>, Charles<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*) was born April 25, 1872, at 3102 Lucas Avenue. St. Louis, Mo. He was baptized there by the Rev. J. P. T. Ingraham.

On Tuesday evening, April 30, 1901, he was married at the Third Presbyterian Church, Chicago, by the Rev. William J. McCaughan, to Jessica Hibbard<sup>8</sup> Talbot (*Joel Francis<sup>7</sup>, Henry Alvin<sup>6</sup>, Joel<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, Peter<sup>1</sup>*) [daughter of Joel Francis<sup>7</sup> and Ella Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> (Hibbard) Talbot] who was born July 19, 1877, in St. Louis, Missouri.

She graduated from St. Margaret's School June 13, 1896.

Mrs. Tucker is a member of The Matheon Club, and of the Chicago Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution.

He is a member of the Illinois Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; one of the founders and a life member of the Society of Colonial Wars in Illinois; a member of the Illinois Club, and the Glen View Club.

He is President of the W. R. Tucker Lumber Company, wholesale lumber, 135 Adams Street, Chicago.

Residence, 699 Washington Boulevard, Chicago.

Presbyterian.

Republican.

20. MARTHA EVELINA<sup>8</sup> TUCKER (*William S.<sup>7</sup>, Gilbert R.<sup>6</sup>, Charles<sup>5</sup>, Reuben<sup>4</sup>, Captain Moses<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Morris<sup>1</sup>*), was born June 20, 1877, at 2909 Dickson Street, St. Louis, Mo.

She was baptized December 18, 1877, by the Rev. J. P. T. Ingraham of St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, St. Louis. She graduated from the Brooks School, Chicago, in June, 1896.

She is a member of the Church of the Epiphany, Chicago; a member of the Matheon Club, also the Chicago Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

On Monday evening, June 9, 1902, she was married at the Church of Epiphany, Ashland Boulevard, Chicago, by Rev. John Henry Hopkins, to Roger<sup>9</sup> Sherman (*James Morgan<sup>8</sup>, James Taylor<sup>7</sup>, Charles<sup>6</sup>, Lieut. John<sup>5</sup>, Hon. Roger<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Capt. John<sup>1</sup>*), [son of James Morgan<sup>8</sup> and Mary Eliza<sup>8</sup> (French) Sherman] who was born at 165 Park Avenue, Chicago, March 18, 1877. He was baptized January 3, 1892, by Rev. Frederick A. Noble.

He is a member of the Union Park Congregational Church, Chicago; Secretary of the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Illinois, and a member of the Order of Founders and Patriots of America in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Sherman is in the real estate and insurance business at 152 La Salle Street, Chicago. Residence No. 757 West Adams Street, Chicago.

Congregationalist.

Republican.



ANCESTORS  
OF THE FAMILIES  
INTO WHICH THE DESCENDANTS OF  
GILBERT RUGGLES TUCKER  
MARRIED



ANCESTRY OF  
HENRY HARRISON HOLT.

(SEE PAGE 206)

FIRST GENERATION.

NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> HOLT came from England about the year 1635 in the ship "James of London," and settled in Newbury, Mass. He was married in England to Elizabeth ———. She died November 9, 1656.

He removed to Andover, Mass., in 1641-4.

He was married (second) June 20, 1658, to Hannah Bradstreet (widow of Daniel Rolfe and daughter of Humphrey Bradstreet). She died June 20, 1665.

He married (third) Mrs. Martha Preston May 21, 1666. She died March 21, 1703, aged 80 years.

On May 17, 1637, he took the oath of freeman. He took an active interest in the public affairs of the town, and was one of the original members of the Andover Church. He died January 30, 1685, aged 83 years.

CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Hannah<sup>2</sup>, born in England.
2. Elizabeth, born at Newbury, Mass., March 30, 1636.
3. Mary, born at Newbury, Mass., October 6, 1638.
4. Samuel, born at Newbury, Mass., October 6, 1641.
5. *Henry*, born at Andover in 1644; m. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Ballard.
6. Nicholas, Jr., born at Andover in 1647.
7. James, born at Andover, Mass., in 1651.
8. Priscilla, born at Andover June 20, 1653.

CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

9. Rebecca, born at Andover, November 14, 1662.
10. John, born at Andover January 14, 1663-4.

## SECOND GENERATION.

HENRY<sup>2</sup> HOLT (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>) [son of Nicholas<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth Holt] was born in Andover, Mass., in 1644.

He was married February 24, 1669, to Sarah<sup>2</sup> Ballard (daughter of William and Grace Ballard). They united with the Andover Church June 3, 1716. He was a prominent man in the town, and his name is frequently found on committees. In 1686 he received permission to erect a mill on Ladle Brook. His father deeded him a portion of his estate in 1681.

She died in Andover November 25, 1733. He died January 17, 1719, aged 75.

## CHILDREN—BORN IN ANDOVER.

1. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, born December 29, 1670.
2. Oliver, born January 14, 1672.
3. Henry, born January 24, 1673.
4. James, born September 3, 1675.
5. George, born March 17, 1677.
6. Sarah, born August 17, 1673.
7. Josiah, born December 13, 1679.
8. Dinah, born May 23, 1681.
9. Paul, born February 7, 1684.
10. William, born February 3, 1687.
11. Zerviah, born March 24, 1689.
12. Keturah, born December 15, 1690.
13. *Humphrey*<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 22, 1693; m. Abigail —.
14. Benjamin, born July 8, 1696.

---

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> BALLARD was born about 1617 in England. He came to America in the "Mary and John" in March, 1633-4.

In 1645 he settled in Newbury, Mass. He married Grace —.

In 1653 he removed to Andover.

He died in Andover, Mass., July 19, 1689. His widow died April, 27, 1694.

Inventory of his estate taken October 23, 1689.

## CHILDREN.

Joseph, born in 1644; Elizabeth, born in 1646; William, born in 1648; Mary, born in 1650; Sarah, born in 1652, m. Henry<sup>2</sup> Holt; John, born January 17, 1653-4; Hannah, born August 14, 1655; Lydia, born April 13, 1657; Abigail, born —.

## THIRD GENERATION.

HUMPHREY<sup>3</sup> HOLT (*Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Henry<sup>2</sup> and Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Ballard) Holt] was born in Andover September 22, 1693.

He was married about 1716 to Abigail ———.

She died April 15, 1808. He died August 8, 1754, aged 61 years.

## CHILDREN—BORN IN ANDOVER, MASS.

1. Fifield<sup>4</sup>, born July 28, 1717.
2. Anna.
3. Sarah, born April 27, 1719.
4. Humphrey, born in 1721.
5. *Jonathan*<sup>4</sup>, b. in 1728; m. Azuba<sup>6</sup> (Butterfield) Searle.
6. Shuabel, born March 21, 1729.
7. William.
8. Mehitable.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, HOLT (*Humphrey*<sup>3</sup>, *Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Humphrey and Abigail Holt] was born in Andover in 1728.

He was married February 25, 1752, to Rachel Taylor, who died April 21, 1753. He married (second) November 14, 1753, Susannah Holt, and (third) January 13, 1802, Mrs. Azuba<sup>6</sup> (Butterfield) Searle (*Elcazer*<sup>5</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>4</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>1</sup>). [daughter of Eleazer<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Wright) Butterfield]. She married (first) on May 7, 1789, at Townsend, Mass., Robert Searle.

She was born at Townsend, Mass., November 13, 1767, and after the death of her husband, which occurred March 18, 1805, at Lunenburg, she married (third) December 22, 1814, Woodis Lee.

She died at Fitchburg, January 24, 1852, aged 85.

## CHILD—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Rachel<sup>5</sup>, born April 20, 1753, at Lunenburg.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

2. Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, born May 16, 1756, at Lunenburg.
3. Susannah, born May 29, 1758, at Lunenburg.
4. Elijah, born October 23, 1759, at Lunenburg.
5. William, born April 11, 1761, at Lunenburg.
6. James, born May 2, 1764, at Lunenburg.
7. Abigail, born May 2, 1766, at Fitchburg.
8. Rhoda, born February 23, 1768, at Fitchburg.
9. Amasa, born October 7, 1769, at Fitchburg.

## CHILDREN—THIRD MARRIAGE.

10. Roxanna<sup>5</sup>, born July 10, 1802.
11. *Ira*, born March 21, 1805; m. Hannah Robbins.

---

 FIFTH GENERATION.

IRA<sup>5</sup> HOLT (*Jonathan*<sup>4</sup>, *Humphrey*<sup>3</sup>, *Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Jonathan<sup>4</sup> and Azuba<sup>6</sup> (Butterfield) Holt] was born at Lunenburg March 21, 1805.

He married May 13, 1827, Hannah Robbins, daughter of Abram and Hannah Robbins.

He was a tinner and a stove dealer at Lunenburg.

## CHILDREN.

1. Almira<sup>6</sup>, born at New Ipswich November 19, 1829.
2. Sarah Maria, born at New Ipswich April 22, 1832.
3. Martha Ann, born at Hillsborough April 30, 1837.
4. *Henry Harrison*<sup>6</sup>, born at Townsend August 22, 1843; m. Welthe Ruggles<sup>7</sup> Tucker.

---

AUTHORITY—Old Records of the Town of Fitchburg, Mass., Vol. 2, p. 315.

ANCESTRY OF  
MARTHA ANN NESBITT,

(SEE PAGE 207)

FIRST GENERATION.

NATHANIEL<sup>1</sup> NESBITT was born June 16, 1725. His name first appears of record in Lancaster, Pa.

He was married on November 18, 1761, at St. James' Protestant Episcopal Church, Lancaster, Pa., by Rev. Thomas Barton, to Frene (or Fanny) Whitmer [daughter of Michael and Barbara Whitmer] who was born August 31, 1743.

Nathaniel Nesbitt and his wife removed to Clearspring, Washington County, Md.

He died July 20, 1807. His will is dated April 13, 1805, and probated September 10, 1807.

CHILDREN—BORN AT CLEARSPRING, MD.

1. John<sup>2</sup>, born September 28, 1762.
2. Anne, born March 5, 1764.
3. Catherine, born August 9, 1765.
4. Nathaniel, born December 9, 1767.
5. Jonathan, born March 5, 1770.
6. *Jacob*<sup>2</sup>, born June 1, 1771; m. Catherine Tyler in 1800
7. Mary, born February 24, 1775.
8. Peter, born April 15, 1777.

---

SECOND GENERATION.

JACOB<sup>2</sup> NESBITT [son of *Nathaniel*<sup>1</sup> and Frene (Whitmer) Nesbitt] was born in Clearspring, Washington County, Md., June 1, 1771.

He was married at Hagerstown, Md., in 1800, to Catherine Tyler.

---

The family Bible of Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Nesbitt containing the vital records of his family, is now (1902) in the possession of his descendant, Mrs. Daniel G. Martin, Xenia, Ohio.

He settled on a farm near Xenia, Ohio, at a place called Beaver Creek. He sold the farm and went to Xenia and resided with his son Nathan, where his wife died. He then moved to Kenton, Ohio, and made his home with his daughter, Mrs. King, and there he died. Both were buried in Xenia. One of their children was buried on the old farm.

She died in July, 1849, at Xenia, Ohio. He died at Kenton, Ohio, in August, 1856.

#### CHILDREN—BORN IN CLEARSPRING, MD.

1. Peter<sup>3</sup>, born February 13, 1801; drowned in the Big Miami River in the fall of 1813.
2. Nancy, born September 30, 1802; died in February, 1837. Married (first) Martin Freyberger; (second), Rev. John Carrick.
3. Jacob, born October 30, 1803; died young.
4. Samuel, born March 24, 1805; died August 18, 1828, at Xenia, Ohio.
5. Catherine, born February 25, 1807; m. (first) February 16, 1832, at Xenia, Ohio, Smith Persinger. He died January 22, 1843, at Xenia, Ohio. July 17, 1856, she was married (second) to Jacob Wilson at Xenia. He died February 15, 1859. She died in Xenia November 9, 1893.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Jacob<sup>4</sup>, born February 29, 1840.
2. Sarah E.
3. Nannie C.; m. D. G. Martin.
6. Nathan, born July 28, 1809; m. March 24, 1836, Clarissa C. Bretney. He died in November, 1879. She was born Dec. 9, 1815; died Nov. 10, 1879.

#### CHILDREN.

1. William Tobias<sup>4</sup>, born March 11, 1838; died in 1839.
2. Rebecca, born October 2, 1839; m. Samuel A. Brewster.
3. Anna, born February 22, 1841; m. John Watson Mason.
4. Jane, born August 12, 1843; died June 21, 1880.
5. Jacob, born January 20, 1844; died March 7, 1845.
6. Clara, born March 24, 1847; died June 8, 1883.
7. Sarah, born January 31, 1849; m. John M. Murray.
8. Mary Eliza, born October 29, 1851; died May 30, 1853.
9. John, born July 26, 1853; died July 12, 1891; m. Anna B. Stine.
7. John<sup>3</sup>, born July 23, 1811; m. May 16, 1839, at Xenia, to Julia Ann<sup>4</sup> Moler.



8. Benoni, born October 18, 1812; m. at Xenia January 16, 1839, to Rachal Madden Crosby, who was born August 13, 1815. She died November 21, 1883, at Xenia.

## CHILDREN.

1. William Burke<sup>4</sup>, born November 12, 1839.
  2. John Albert, born August 6, 1841; died May 22, 1893.
  3. Charles Jacob, born May 25, 1844; died May 10, 1882.
  4. Edward Clinton, born March 5, 1848; died March 18, 1889.
  5. Fannie Dora, born January 7, 1853; died September 6, 1885.
  6. Walter Leigh, born July 13, 1853.
9. Mary, born December 29, 1814, at Xenia: m. March 3, 1836, at Xenia to Walter King, who was born in April, 1804. He died April 5, 1881, at Kenton, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

1. Ann Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, born November 14, 1836; m. John A. Rogers.
  2. Josephine: died March 6, 1899.
  3. Sallie Katherine.
10. Elizabeth, born January 22, 1817, at Xenia, Ohio: m. (first) in 1851 Andrew Lilford; m. (second) in July, 1857, at Kenton, to William Ballentine. He died in August, 1883, at Kenton.

---

 THIRD GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>3</sup> NESBITT (*Jacob<sup>2</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Jacob<sup>2</sup> and Catherine (Tyler) Nesbitt] was born July 23, 1811, in Clearspring, Md.

He was married by Rev. Michael Marley May 16, 1839, to Julia Ann<sup>4</sup> Moler (*Vandiver Banks<sup>3</sup>, Adam<sup>2</sup>, Adam<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Vandiver Banks<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Hull) Moler] who was born in Dayton, Ohio, July 18, 1821.

He was a farmer, and purchased part of his father's Beaver Creek farm, near Xenia, Ohio, where he resided.

He died September 24, 1843, and was buried in Dayton.

Whig.

Methodist.

## CHILDREN.

1. James Finley<sup>4</sup>, born March 21, 1840, at Xenia, Ohio; married December 31, 1863, at Dayton, Ohio, to Kate Heford, who was born December 25, 1844.

## CHILDREN.

1. John Elmer<sup>5</sup>, born October 29, 1868.
2. James Chester<sup>5</sup>, born July 26, 1833.
2. *Martha Ann*<sup>4</sup>, born January 27, 1843, at Xenia, Ohio; m. William S. S.<sup>7</sup> Tucker.

Mrs. Julia Ann<sup>4</sup> (Moler) Nesbitt married (second) about 1884 Joseph Austin at Dayton, Ohio.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

3. Laura Austin, born November 1, 1853; m. (first), December 16, 1874, Henry L. Rowell; (second), Alexander B. Brundrette.
4. Emma Austin, born November 23, 1855; m. February 11, 1875, George E. Ebbert.

---

 MOLER.

## FIRST GENERATION.

ADAM<sup>1</sup> MOLER (or Mohler) and two brothers emigrated from Germany to America long before the Revolutionary War, and settled in New Jersey. They removed to the vicinity of Harrisburg, Pa.

He removed to a place near Harper's Ferry, Va., taking up a large tract of land on each side of the Potomac River.

His will is dated November 9, 1783, and proved November 18, 1783, in Berkeley County, Va., (now West Virginia).

## CHILDREN.

1. *Adam*<sup>2</sup>, born in 1759; m. *Mary*<sup>2</sup> Banks.
2. John.
3. Frederic.
4. Mary.
5. Elizabeth.
6. Jacob.
7. Casper.
8. Henry.
9. Michael.
10. Anne.

## SECOND GENERATION.

ADAM<sup>2</sup> MOLER (a son of Adam<sup>1</sup> Moler), was born in Virginia in 1759.

He was married May 25, 1790, to *Mary*<sup>2</sup> Banks (daughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Rachel Banks), who was born near Harper's Ferry, Jefferson County, Va. (now West Virginia), on February 26, 1769.

He died August 26, 1830. She died in 1819.

His will is dated August 17, 1822, and probated September 20, 1830.

## CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>3</sup>, born November 7, 1790.
2. Ann, born March 2, 1792.
3. Clement, born December 30, 1793.
4. Ruhama, born March 29, 1796.
5. *Vandiver Banks*<sup>3</sup>, born December 13, 1797; m. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Hull.
6. George Washington, born February 22, 1800.
7. Adam, born June 19, 1802.
8. Samuel, born July 13, 1805.
9. Jacob, born October 27, 1806.
10. Raleigh, born November 1, 1807.
11. Roda, born March 1, 1811.
12. Julia Ann, born December 20, 1813.

## THIRD GENERATION.

VANDIVER BANKS<sup>3</sup> MOLER (*Adam*<sup>2</sup>, *Adam*<sup>1</sup>), [son of *Adam*<sup>2</sup> and *Mary*<sup>2</sup> (Banks) Moler] was born in Harper's Ferry, W. Va., on December 13, 1797.

He was married at Harper's Ferry on February 2, 1819, to Elizabeth Hull [a daughter of Peter and Catherine Hull]. She was born March 31, 1787, at Greencastle, Pa., and died in Dayton, Ohio, September 9, 1877.

He was a farmer, and blacksmith by trade. He bought a farm of sixty acres near Shakerstown, seven miles from Dayton, where he resided and *Julia Ann*<sup>4</sup> was born. Then he bought 160 acres lying part in Green and part in Montgomery counties, Ohio, also about seven miles from Dayton.

He built a church on his farm, and gave the material for erecting the structure, and after morning service he used to invite the entire congregation into his farm house to dinner, afterwards they had afternoon service.

He would sharpen plows and shoe his neighbors' horses while they in return did his work in the field.

Then he removed to a stone cottage on Second street, in Dayton, where his wife died

He rented and then sold his house and furniture, and resided with his daughter, Mrs. Freeman, for seven years, after which he resided with his youngest daughter, Mrs. Kennedy, at Tippecanoe City, Ohio, where he died June 13, 1894, aged 97 years.

Mr. Moler and his wife are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Dayton, Ohio.

## CHILDREN—BORN NEAR DAYTON, OHIO.

1. *Adam*<sup>4</sup>, born October 24, 1819.
2. *Julia Ann*<sup>4</sup>, born July 18, 1821; m. *John*<sup>3</sup> Nesbitt.
3. *David*<sup>4</sup>, born April 27, 1823.
4. *Ruhama*, born November 11, 1825.
5. *John*, born December 1, 1827.
6. *Sarah Elizabeth*, born June 29, 1829.
7. *Elizabeth*, born December 6, 1830.

**WHITMER.**

MICHAEL WHITMER (or Witmer), a native of the Canton of Zurich, Switzerland, with three brothers—Ubrich, Peter and John—came to America in August, 1733, in the ship "Hope of London," Daniel Reed, Master.

They arrived in Philadelphia and took the oath of abjuration and that of allegiance to the British crown.

Michael Whitmer removed to Manor Township, Lancaster County, Pa., where he died in the spring of 1763, leaving a widow, Barbara.

His will was dated April 23, 1763; proved May 9, 1763, in Lancaster County, Pa.

**CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.**

1. Anna.
2. Magdalen.
3. Barbara.

**SECOND MARRIAGE.**

4. John.
5. Elizabeth.
6. Maria.
7. Catharina.
8. *Frena*<sup>2</sup>, born Aug. 31, 1743; m. Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Nesbitt.

**HULL.**

PETER HULL was a farmer and lived three miles south of Greencastle, Pa.

He married Catherine ———.

He removed to Shepherdstown, Va., and died February 27, 1825, at Harper's Ferry, Va.

William Phelan was appointed Administrator.

AUTHORITIES—History of Lebanon County, Pa., page 256.

Record from 1763 to 1767, Orphan's Court, page 98.

Lebanon County was originally part of Lancaster County until 1813.

Dauphin County was taken from Lancaster County in 1785.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Elizabeth*<sup>2</sup>, born Aug. 17, 1787; m. Vandiver B.<sup>3</sup> Moler.
2. Sally; m. ——— Miller.
3. Eva; m. (first), — Phelan; (second), — Harshman.
4. Catharine; m. ——— Killinger.
5. John; m. Mary John.

---

## BANKS.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> BANKS was a farmer and resided in Jefferson County, Virginia.

His will was dated February 20, 1818, and proved December 25, 1820.

## CHILDREN.

1. Vandiver.
2. John.
3. Samuel.
4. *Mary*<sup>2</sup>, born February 26, 1769; m. Adam<sup>2</sup> Moler.
5. Amelia.
6. Ruhama; m. ——— Landess.
7. Clement.

ANCESTRY OF  
WILLIAM HENRY DICKSON.

(SEE PAGE 213)

FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> DICKSON (son of John Dickson), was born in Ireland.

He was married March 9, 1847, in Albany, N. Y., to Eliza McCreary, [daughter of David and Eleanor (Pierson) McCreary].

She was born August 26, 1826, in Troy, N. Y.

He died in 1867 in Adjala Township, Simco County, Ontario.

CHILDREN.

1. David Frederick<sup>2</sup>.
2. George Leslie.
3. Mary.
4. John Milton.
5. *William Henry*<sup>2</sup>, born November 20, 1859; m. (first),  
    Laura Ann Jones; m. (second), May Gertrude<sup>2</sup>  
    Holt.
6. Warren Pearson.

---

David McCreary [son of William and Elizabeth (Connolly) McCreary was born in March, 1792, at Port Norris, County Armaugh Ireland.

He was married in November, 1818, at Drumhillery, County Armaugh, Ireland, to Eleanor Pierson [daughter of David and Catherine (Cunningham) Pierson] who was born March 26, 1794, at Newry, County Armaugh, Ireland.

## SECOND GENERATION.

WILLIAM HENRY<sup>2</sup> DICKSON [son of John<sup>2</sup> and Eliza (McCreary) Dickson] was born November 20, 1859, in Adjala Township, County of Simco, Ontario.

He was married (first) in August, 1881, at Santa Rosa, Cal., to Laura Ann Jones [daughter of David and Sarah (Shorthouse) Jones] who was born April 9, 1852, in Pembroke, Maine. She died on April 19, 1896, at Tacoma, Wash.

He was married (second) at Tacoma, Wash, June 7, 1898, to May Gertrude<sup>7</sup> Holt [daughter of Henry Harrison<sup>6</sup> and Welthe Ruggles<sup>7</sup> (Tucker) Holt] who was born May 4, 1870, in Winona, Minn.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. William Leslie<sup>3</sup>, born October 20, 1882, at Sacramento, Cal.; died Feb. 18, 1900, at Tacoma.
2. Ethel, born Sept. 12, 1884, at Tacoma, Wash.
3. Moncrief, born June 23, 1886, at Tacoma, Wash.
4. Hazel, born Feb. 7, 1891, at Tacoma, Wash.
5. Laura, born April 18, 1896, at Tacoma, Wash.



ANCESTRY OF  
TYLER SEYMOUR MORRIS.  
(SEE PAGE 213)

FIRST GENERATION.

LIEUT. EDWARD<sup>1</sup> MORRIS, [son of Thomas and Grissie (Hewsome) Morris, was born in Nazing, Waltham Holy Cross Abbey, Essex County, England, in Aug., 1630.

He came to America about 1638 and settled in Roxbury, Mass.

He was married to Grace Bett on September 20, 1655, by Richard Bellingham, Deputy Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony.

In 1686 he removed to Woodstock, Conn., of which place he was one of the founders, and its first military officer.

He died September 14, 1689 or 1690, at Woodstock, Conn. She died at Roxbury June 6, 1705.

CHILDREN.

1. Isaac<sup>2</sup>, born Sept. 16, 1656; baptized Sept. 19, 1658.
2. *Edward*<sup>2</sup>, born in March, 1658-9; baptized March 13, 1659; m. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Bowen.
3. Grace, born Feb. 7, 1660; baptized Feb. 17, 1660.
4. Ebenezer, born April 14, 1664; bap. April 17, 1664.
5. Elizabeth, born in March, 1666; bap. March 25, 1666.
6. Margaret, born Sept. 25, 1668; bap. Sept. 27, 1668.
7. Samuel, born March 19, 1670; bap. April 19, 1670.
8. Martha, born Nov. 30, 1674; baptized Jan. 3, 1674-5.

---

For a more complete record of the Morris family, see the Morris Genealogy published (1894) by the compiler of this work.

## SECOND GENERATION.

DEACON EDWARD<sup>2</sup> MORRIS [son of Lieut. Edward<sup>1</sup> and Grace (Bett) Morris] was born in Roxbury, Mass., in March, 1658-9.

He was married on the 24th day of May, 1683, to Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Bowen, [daughter of Lieut. Henry<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> (Johnson) Bowen] who was born in Roxbury, Mass., January 26, 1660-1.

He removed to Woodstock about 1690-2.

He died in Woodstock, Conn., August 29, 1727, aged 69 years. She died in Woodstock November 20, 1743, aged 83 years.

## CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, born February 12, 1684.
2. Elizabeth, born February 9, 1686.
3. *Edward*<sup>3</sup>, born Nov. 9, 1688; m. Bethiah<sup>4</sup> Peake.
4. Grace, born November 14, 1692.
5. Abigail, born October 25, 1694.
6. Susanna, born August 16, 1698.
7. Prudence, born August 9, 1702.

## THIRD GENERATION.

LIEUT. EDWARD<sup>3</sup> MORRIS (*Edward*<sup>2</sup>, *Edward*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Deacon Edward<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> (Bowen) Morris], was born in Woodstock, Conn., November 9, 1688.

He was married January 12, 1715, to Bethiah<sup>4</sup> Peake, (*Jonathan*<sup>3</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>2</sup>, *Christopher*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Jonathan<sup>3</sup> and Hannah<sup>3</sup> (Leavens) Peake] was born in Woodstock February 20, 1698.

He died in West Woodstock August 12, 1769, aged 81 years. She survived him.

## CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, born October 12, 1716.
2. Hannah, born March 9, 1718-9.
3. Edward, born July 28, 1719.

4. Grace, born July 4, 1721.
5. Bethiah, born July 6, 1723.
6. *Isaac*<sup>4</sup>, born March 26, 1725; m. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Chaffee.
7. Asa, born February 21, 1726-7.
8. Eunice, born January 12, 1728-9.
9. Martha, born April 4, 1731.
10. Mary, born June 1, 1733.
11. Jonathan, born May 13, 1735.
12. Priscilla, born April 28, 1737.
13. Dorothy, born June 29, 1739.
14. Hannah, born March 28, 1741.

---

FOURTH GENERATION.

ISAAC<sup>4</sup> MORRIS (*Edward*<sup>3</sup>, *Edward*<sup>2</sup>, *Edward*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Lieut. Edward<sup>3</sup> and Bethiah<sup>4</sup> (Peake) Morris], was born in Woodstock, Conn., March 26, 1725.

On October 18, 1748, he was married to Sarah<sup>5</sup> Chaffee (*Joseph*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Hannah<sup>4</sup> (May) Chaffee], who was born January 18, 1729.

He moved to Hampden County, Mass., about 1761-2, and served in April, 1775, on the call to the Lexington alarm.

He died in South Wilbraham, (now Hampden), Mass., January 10, 1778. She died April 27, 1818, aged 89.

CHILDREN.

1. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, born July 13, 1749, in Woodstock, Conn.
2. Darius, born September 15, 1751.
3. Isaac, born September 10, 1753.
4. Joseph, born in March, 1755.
5. Edward, born December 12, 1756.
6. Elizabeth, born July 10, 1759.
7. Sarah, born July 23, 1761.
8. Eunice, born May 13, 1763 in South Wilbraham.
9. Chester, born April 16, 1765.
10. Ebenezer, born March 15, 1767.
11. Elizabeth, born February 17, 1769.
12. *Ephraim*<sup>5</sup>, born Mar. 17, 1772; m. Pamela<sup>7</sup> Converse.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

EPHRAIM<sup>5</sup> MORRIS, (*Isaac<sup>4</sup>, Edward<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Isaac<sup>4</sup> and Sarah<sup>5</sup> (Chaffee) Morris], was born March 17, 1772, in South Wilbraham, Hampden County, Mass.

October 16, 1796, he was married at Stafford, Conn., to Pamela<sup>7</sup> Converse (*Jesse<sup>6</sup>, Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Josiah<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, James<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Jesse<sup>6</sup> and Mary (Moulton) Converse] who was born in Stafford February 28, 1777.

He resided in Stafford, Conn., Roxbury and Bethel, Vermont.

She died in Bethel February 2, 1846, in her 69th year. He died in Bethel October 7, 1852, in his 81st year.

Congregationalist. Federalist. Whig.

## CHILDREN.

1. Sylvester<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 23, 1797, in Stafford, Conn.
2. Amanda, born Sept. 20, 1799.
3. Edward, born Sept. 15, 1801.
4. Pamela, born October 6, 1803.
5. Jesse Converse, born August 7, 1805, in Roxbury; died March 6, 1806.
6. Jesse Converse, born March 7, 1807.
7. Mary or Polly, born Nov. 27, 1809.
8. Joseph, born Feb. 4, 1812; died July 21, 1813.
9. Julia, born March 11, 1814, in Bethel, Vt.
10. Eliza, born December 24, 1816.
11. *Joseph<sup>6</sup>*, born Feb. 14, 1819; m. Clara Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Seymour.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> MORRIS, (*Ephraim<sup>5</sup>, Isaac<sup>4</sup>, Edward<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Ephraim<sup>5</sup> and Pamela<sup>7</sup> (Converse) Morris] was born in Bethel, Vt., on Feb. 14, 1819.

On June 5, 1855, he married in Kirkland, Oneida County, N. Y., Clara Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Seymour, (*Salmon<sup>6</sup>*,

*Gideon*<sup>5</sup>, *Capt. Stephen*<sup>4</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of *Salmon*<sup>6</sup> and *Clarissa*<sup>6</sup> (Graves) Seymour] who was born in Paris, Oneida County, N. Y., September 2, 1830.

He resided in Bethel, Vt., St. Louis, Mo., Utica, N. Y., and Chicago.

Presbyterian.

Whig.

Republican.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Seymour<sup>7</sup>, born April 19, 1858, at St. Louis, Mo.; died there June 7, 1858.
2. Tyler Seymour, born February 15, 1863, at Utica, N. Y.; m. *Ida Nesbitt*<sup>8</sup> Tucker.

---

### SEYMOUR.

#### FIRST GENERATION.

1. RICHARD<sup>1</sup> SEYMOUR came from Berry Pomeroy, Devonshire, England, to Hartford, Conn., in 1639.

In 1651 he removed to Norwalk, Conn. There he was selectman in 1655.

He married Mercy ———.

He died November 25, 1655, in Norwalk, Conn.

His widow afterward married November 22, 1656, John Steele, as his second wife.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Thomas<sup>2</sup>.
2. *Richard*<sup>2</sup>; m. *Hannah*<sup>2</sup> Woodruff.
3. John.
4. Mary.
5. Elizabeth, born in June, 1650.
6. Zachariah.

## SECOND GENERATION.

2. CAPT. RICHARD<sup>2</sup> SEYMOUR (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was the son of Richard<sup>1</sup> and Mercy Seymour.

He lived in Hartford and Farmington, Conn. He was a freeman in 1669.

He married Hannah<sup>2</sup> Woodruff, [daughter of Matthew and Hannah Woodruff]. He was Captain of the Seymour Fort at Kensington and the leader of the settlement.

## CHILDREN.

1. Samuel<sup>3</sup>.
2. Mercy, born January 14, 1683.
3. 3. *Ebenezer*, bapt. Feb. 1, 1684; m. Abigail<sup>2</sup> Hollister.
4. Jonathan, baptized April 17, 1687.
5. Hannah.

## THIRD GENERATION.

3. EBENEZER<sup>3</sup> SEYMOUR (*Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) [son of Richard<sup>2</sup> and Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Woodruff) Seymour] was baptized February 1, 1684.

He was married at Wethersfield, Conn., on December 27, 1709, to Abigail<sup>3</sup> Hollister, (*Capt. Stephen*<sup>2</sup>, *Lieut. John*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Capt. Stephen<sup>2</sup> and Abigail<sup>2</sup> (Treat) Hollister] who was born in Wethersfield August 16, 1688.

He was a resident of that part of Farmington known as Kensington.

## CHILDREN.

1. Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, baptized in Farmington in October, 1711.
2. Samuel, baptized in Farmington, October, 1711.
3. Abigail, born March 3, 1711.
4. Anna, born July 28, 1712.
5. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1714.
6. Richard, born October 16, 1716.
4. 7. *Stephen*<sup>4</sup>, born in Kensington in 1718; married (first) Mehitabel<sup>4</sup> Hickox.
8. Lydia.
9. Gideon.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

4. CAPT. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> SEYMOUR, (*Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), [third son of Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> and Abigail<sup>3</sup> (Hollister) Seymour] was born in 1718 at Kensington, Conn.

He married (first) in Waterbury, Conn., March 18, 1740, Mehitable<sup>4</sup> Hickox (*Capt. Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *Serj. Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Capt. Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Mary<sup>4</sup> (Hopkins) Hickox] who was born November 22, 1723. She died May 9, 1767.

Stephen<sup>4</sup> Seymour married (second) on October 12, 1767, Mary Dunbar, relict of Ebenezer Elwell.

In 1764 he served as Ensign and 1765 as Lieutenant of the Northbury Company of the Waterbury, Conn., militia. In May, 1777, he was appointed Captain of the Alarm List Company in the Northbury Parish in the Tenth Regiment. He served as Captain in the Northbury Company in Colonel Cook's Regiment in August, 1777.

He was appointed in January, 1778, to collect a levy of six pence on the pound, to be collected by March 1st, and to provide clothing for the soldiers.

He removed to Northbury (now Plymouth, Conn.) and thence to Sharon, Conn., where he died November 13, 1807.

## CHILDREN.

5. 1. *Gideon*<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 24, 1741; m. Ruth Prindle.
2. Thankful, born November 6, 1743.
3. Abel, born July 2, 1745.
4. Daniel, born October 30, 1748.
5. David, born May 5, 1750.
6. Amos, born July 9, 1752.
7. Lydia, born June 17, 1754.
8. Zadock, born April 30, 1757.
9. Mehitable, born July 21, 1759 }
10. Stephen, born July 21, 1759 }
11. Ame, born June 7, 1761.
12. Amos, born September 5, 1766.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

5. GIDEON<sup>6</sup> SEYMOUR (*Stephen<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), [eldest son of Stephen<sup>4</sup> and Mehitabel<sup>4</sup> (Hickox) Seymour] was born in Waterbury, Conn., September 24, 1741.

He was married at Waterbury, Conn., December 3, 1761, to Ruth Prindle [daughter of Nathan and Mary (Richardson) Prindle] who was born in Waterbury, Conn., March 18, 1742-43.

On November 16, 1795, Asahel Porter, of Westmoreland, Oneida County, N. Y., deeded to Gideon Seymour of Plymouth, Litchfield County, Conn., for £144, lot 84 in Cox's Patent, Oneida County, N. Y.

Gideon Seymour settled on Paris Hill, Oneida County, in 1795.

In September, 1795, with seven or eight of the inhabitants, a meeting was held and a church organization proposed.

On December 18, 1796, the first service was held at the house of Gideon Seymour, and kept up each Sunday thereafter.

On February 13, 1797, St. Paul's Parish, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was organized, Gideon Seymour being chairman of the meeting and also elected junior warden. Later he served as a lay reader. He served as a warden from 1797 until 1804.

The first Bible and prayer book used in the public service of the church were gifts to the parish in 1798. Gideon Seymour was sent as a delegate to the diocesan convention in New York City, and received from Governor Jay a Bible which he brought to the parish.

He died April 6, 1804. His wife died November 2, 1823. Both are buried at Paris Hill.

---

AUTHORITY—Anderson, Joseph: *The Town and City of Waterbury, Conn.*; pages 388, 438, 439, 442, 466.  
 Connecticut Colonial Records, Vol. 12, pp. 253, 349.  
 Records of the State of Connecticut (1776-1778), Vol. 1, p. 273.



## CHILDREN.

1. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, born June 17, 1762; died November 21, 1776.
2. Thankful, born February 25, 1764; died August 16, 1829, in Paris, N. Y. She married Chauncey Hotchkiss, who was born in Cheshire, Conn., February 10, 1765, and died May 11, 1853.
3. Sylvia, born October 26, 1766; died in October, 1835; married Adonijah Hotchkiss.
4. Almira, born December 4, 1767; died November 15, 1805; married Ambrose Whetmore.
5. Selah, born July 5, 1769; m. October 10, 1797, Polly Brown; m. (second) Feb. 24, 1806, Betsey Burritt.
6. Sala, born April 4, 1771; died October 20, 1776.
7. Ruth, born January 21, 1773; d. May, 1845, at Silver Creek, N. Y.; m. Rev. Oliver Barnes.
8. Lydia, born December 12, 1774; died April 13, 1826; m. Stephen Turner.
9. Sarah, born September 5, 1776; died October 8, 1866, at Brocton, N. Y.; m. John Miller.
10. Sala, born May 21, 1778; d. Feb. 23, 1855, in Illinois.
6. 11. *Salmon*<sup>6</sup>, born November 2, 1779; died March 23, 1843; m. December 22, 1805, Clarissa<sup>6</sup> Graves.
12. Gideon, born November 22, 1782; died March 28, 1817; m. June 22, 1807, Huldah Canby.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

6. SALMON<sup>6</sup> SEYMOUR (*Gidcon*<sup>5</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>4</sup>, *Ebenczer*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), [fourth son of Gideon<sup>5</sup> and Ruth (Prindle) Seymour] was born November 2, 1779.

He was a member of the vestry of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, Paris Hill, N. Y., from 1804 to 1807,

He was married Dec. 22, 1805, to Clarissa<sup>6</sup> Graves, (*Benjamin*<sup>5</sup>, *Cornelius*<sup>4</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> and Eunice (Hale) Graves] who was born February 22, 1787, in Northbury, Conn.

She died January 23, 1842, in Westmoreland, Oneida County, N. Y. He died there March 23, 1843.

He was a prosperous farmer. Episcopalian.

## CHILDREN.

1. Hannah<sup>7</sup>, born October 30, 1807; died November 30, 1807, in Paris, N. Y.
2. Hannah, born January 7, 1809; died October 29, 1838, at Hampton, N. Y.; married, 1831, in Paris, N. Y., to Harry Birdsey, who was born at Middletown, Conn., July 29, 1810.
3. Amanda, born November 7, 1811; died September 27, 1874, at Clinton, N. Y.; m. Calvin C. Barber, who was born August 26, 1808; died July 11, 1884, at Clinton, N. Y.
4. Benjamin Graves, born August 19, 1814; died June 14, 1879, at Clark's Mills, N. Y.; m. December 25, 1838, to Cerene M. Aldrich, who was born December 15, 1821.
5. William Belacy, born November 5, 1816; died Sept. 6, 1882, at St. Michaels, Md.; m. Anna B. Clark.
6. Henry Norman, born September 10, 1819; died November 10, 1819, at Paris, N. Y.
7. Marilla, born September 16, 1821; died January 9, 1882, at Clinton, N. Y.; m. March 4, 1846, in Westmoreland, N. Y., to William H. Havens, who was born in Westmoreland May 17, 1817; died at Clinton, N. Y., December 10, 1888.
8. Emily, born August 16, 1823; m. June 11, 1845, at Kirkland, N. Y., to John Bailey, who was born July 22, 1817, in Westmoreland, N. Y.; she died July 19, 1892, at Kidder, Mo.
9. Harriet Louisa, born February 1, 1826; died June 20, 1827, at Paris, N. Y.
10. Emery Tyler, born April 8, 1828; died October 27, 1878, at Iowa City, Iowa; married (first) January 31, 1849, at Green's Corners, N. Y., to Charity Goodrich, who was born December 11, 1825; died March 11, 1867, at Iowa City, Iowa; m. (second) February 19, 1869, at Madison, Wis., to Susan Halverson, who was born July 9, 1842, at Jackson, Maine; died March 24, 1870, at Iowa City; m. (third) May 7, 1872, Sarah E. Libby, at Madison, Wis., who was born Aug. 17, 1844, at Anson, Me.
11. *Clara Elizabeth*<sup>7</sup>, born September 2, 1830; m. June 5, 1855, at Kirkland, N. Y., to Joseph<sup>6</sup> Morris, who was born February 14, 1819, at Bethel, Vt.

ANCESTRY OF  
JESSICA HIBBARD TALBOT.  
(SEE PAGE 215)

FIRST GENERATION.

PETER TALBOT was born in Lancashire, England. He came to America and settled in Dorchester, Mass.

On January 12, 1677, he was married by Joseph Dudlow to Mary Wadell or Watell.

He removed to Chelmsford, Mass. "While residing there the Indians, during his absence one day, came to his house, seized his wife, and killing their infant child, carried her away with them. They were immediately followed by her neighbors, and she was soon retaken and restored to her home."

Mary (Watell) Talbot died in Chelmsford, Mass., August 29, 1687.

On December 29, 1687, Peter Talbot married (second) Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Clarke) Frizzell, [daughter of William and Margaret Clarke and widow of William Frizzell]. She was born February 13, 1645-6.

The family removed to Dorchester.

In 1678 Peter Talbot's rate was remitted by vote of the town of Dorchester, and again in 1680.

In 1680 he was ordered to pay 2 shillings 9 pence more on account of the trees about the meeting house, but

---

AUTHORITIES—N. E. H. & G. Register, Vol. 9, pp. 129-130.

Record Commissioner's Report, Dorchester Births, Marriages and Deaths, Vol. 21, p. 23.

Milton, Mass., Records, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1662-1843. Boston, 1900, p. 61.

Record Commissioner's Report, Dorchester Town Records, Vol. 4, pp. 226, 239.

Bodge, George M.: Soldiers in King Philip's War, p. 453.

as the town was in his debt about the meeting house the selectmen allowed the claim as an offset.

Peter Talbot received a grant of land in Narragansett Township No. 5, now Bedford, Mass, for services performed in King Philip's War.

He died in 1704.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Edward<sup>2</sup>, born March 31, 1679.
2. Dorothy, born February 20, 1680.
3. Mary, born January 15, 1682.

#### CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

4. George<sup>2</sup>, born Dec. 24, 1688; m. Mary<sup>3</sup> Turell.

---

#### SECOND GENERATION.

GEORGE<sup>2</sup> TALBOT, [son of Peter<sup>1</sup> and Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Clarke) Talbot] was born December 24, 1688, in Chelmsford, Mass.

On February 18, 1706-7, he was married in Milton, Mass., to Mary Turell, [daughter of Daniel and Anna (Barrell) Turell] who was born in 1687.

She died April 4, 1736, aged 50, and was buried in Canton, there being no burying place in Stoughton at time of her death.

He married (second) Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Withington, (*Philip<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Philip<sup>3</sup> and Thankful<sup>3</sup> (Pond) Withington] who was born in June, 1696. She died April 30, 1774. Buried at Stoughton.

He died July 31, 1760, aged 72 years, and is buried in Stoughton, Mass., on land which he gave as a burying place.

---

AUTHORITIES—Record Commissioner's Report of Dorchester's Births, Marriages and Deaths, Vol. 21, pp. 40, 53, 55, 59, 61, 64, 69, 72, 76. Milton, Mass., Records, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1662-1843. Boston, 1900, p. 177.  
Records of the Town of Needham, Mass., Vol. 2, p. 46.

## CHILDREN.

1. Mary<sup>3</sup>, born March 4, 1708.
2. Daniel, born March 7, 1709-10.
3. Hannah, born May 1, 1712.
4. George, born October 24, 1714.
5. Peter, born February 27, 1717-8.
6. Sarah, born August 23, 1719.
7. Jerusha, born October 6, 1721.
8. *Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>, born December 4, 1723; m. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Withington.
9. Experience, born February 20, 1725.

## THIRD GENERATION.

EBENEZER<sup>3</sup> TALBOT, (*George*<sup>2</sup>, *Peter*<sup>1</sup>), [son of George<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Turell) Talbot] was born December 4, 1723, in Stoughton, Mass.

On March 6, 1746-7, he was married at Dorchester, (where he was then living), to Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Withington, (*William*<sup>4</sup>, *Philip*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of William<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> (Blake) Withington] (a niece of his father's second wife). She was born October 1, 1725.

He died May 26, 1764, of an acute disease, and his widow married November 7, 1770, David<sup>5</sup> Fisher of Norwood, (*Eliezer*<sup>4</sup>, *Anthony*<sup>3</sup>, *Anthony*<sup>2</sup>, *Anthony*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Eliezer<sup>4</sup> and Mary (Avery) Fisher] who was born June 21, 1705, in Dedham, Mass. He died July 30, 1779. His widow died July 2, 1802.

## CHILDREN.

1. Ruth<sup>4</sup>, born December 11, 1747.
2. William, born October 8, 1749.
3. *Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup>, born Nov. 3, 1751; m. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Fuller.
4. Elizabeth, born February 22, 1754.
5. Josiah, born October 10, 1756.
6. Enoch, born June 18, 1758.
7. Rachel, born October 8, 1759.
8. Jedediah, born July 21, 1761.
9. Charlotte, born in December, 1762.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> TALBOT, (*Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>, *George*<sup>2</sup>, *Pcter*<sup>1</sup>) [son of Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> (Withington) Talbot] wa<sup>s</sup> born November 3, 1751, in Stoughton, Mass.

He was married by Rev. Mr. Chickering December 7, 1779, to Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Fuller (*Benjamin*<sup>4</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>2</sup>, *Robert*<sup>1</sup>) [daughter of Benjamin<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (*Bullard*) Fuller] who was born September 25, 1752, at Dedham, Mass.

They lived on his father's farm in Stoughton until about 1784, when they moved to Norwood.

His wife died March 13, 1805. About 1807 he removed from Norwood to Francistown, N. H. There he married (second) February 2, 1809, Lydia Smith.

His will was probated May 30, 1812. His children were born in Stoughton or Norwood.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Jedediah<sup>5</sup>, born December 28, 1780.
2. Betsey, born February 21, 1783.
3. Rachel, born July 31, 1785.
4. Ebenezer, born July 7, 1787.
5. *Joel*<sup>5</sup>, born September 5, 1791; m. Hannah Fuller.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

JOEL<sup>5</sup> TALBOT (*Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>, *George*<sup>2</sup>, *Pcter*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Fuller) Talbot] was born on September 5, 1791, in Norwood, Mass., and baptized November 13, 1791.

He married Hannah Fuller, [daughter of Elisha and Louise Fuller] who was born August 30, 1787.

She died October 17, 1877, at Norwood, Mass. He died February 17, 1878, at Norwood, Mass.

---

AUTHORITIES—Record Commissioner's Report: Dorchester Births, Marriages and Deaths, Boston, Mass., Vol. 21, pp. 72 and 223.  
 Dedham Historical Register, Dedham, Mass., 1893, Vol. 4, p. 106.  
 Canton, Mass. Records; Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1715-1845, pages 68 and 151.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Henry Alvin*<sup>6</sup>, born November 25, 1822; m. Susan A. Coburn<sup>6</sup> Wild.
2. George Brooks, born ———; died January 26, 1898.
3. Elizabeth F., born in 1817; died January 11, 1850.
4. Joel Francis, born in 1824; died October 29, 1841.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

HENRY ALVIN<sup>6</sup> TALBOT (*Joel*<sup>5</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>, *George*<sup>2</sup>, *Peter*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Joel<sup>5</sup> and Hannah (Fuller) Talbot] was born November 25, 1822, at Norwood, Mass.

On January 13, 1847, he was married at Brockton, Mass., to Susan Ann Coburn<sup>6</sup> Wild, (*Joseph*<sup>5</sup>, *Elijah*<sup>4</sup>, *William*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Charlotte<sup>6</sup> (Packard) Wild] who was born March 2, 1827, in Brockton, Mass.

He was a cabinet maker. He died September 18, 1866, at Norwood, Mass.

Congregationalist.

Democrat.

## CHILDREN.

1. Henry Herbert<sup>7</sup>, born Dec. 5, 1847; m. Dec. 29, 1870, Hannah L. Jenkins. She died in April, 1889. He married (second) in Nov., 1894, Emma Nickerson of Chatham, Mass.

## CHILD.

Carrie E.<sup>8</sup>, born in Brockton, Mass., Aug. 20, 1873; m. Oct. 6, 1896, Fred Fellows of Malden.

2. *Joel Francis*<sup>7</sup>, born October 19, 1850; m. Ella Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Hibbard.
3. Charlotte Elizabeth, born Sept. 12, 1852; m. March 10, 1873, George V. Scott of Cambridge, Vt.

## CHILDREN.

H. Frank<sup>8</sup>, born Aug. 5, 1876.

Susie May, born Dec. 5, 1879; died Sept. 22, 1881.

Jennie E., born Sept. 12, 1882.

Addie, born Dec. 16, 1888.

Hattie E., born in Sept., 1894.

4. Addie Anna<sup>7</sup>, born September 16, 1858; m. Aug. 12, 1879, True H. Files of Bangor, Maine.

## CHILDREN.

Lottie May, born Sept. 18, 1880; died Sept. 20, 1881.

T. Herbert<sup>8</sup>, born May 17, 1882.

Susie A., born April 17, 1884.

5. Hattie Guild<sup>7</sup>, born December 26, 1864; m. Jan. 31, 1883, Frank M. Hall. He died March 28, 1885.

## CHILDREN.

Walter F.,<sup>8</sup> born Dec. 17, 1883.

Lottie M., born June 12, 1885.

She married (second) June 1, 1887, Henry F. Wentworth of North Stoughton, Mass.

## CHILD.

Forrest A.,<sup>8</sup> born Oct. 10, 1891.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

JOEL FRANCIS<sup>7</sup> TALBOT, (*Henry Alvin<sup>6</sup>, Joel<sup>6</sup>, Ebcnczer<sup>4</sup>, Ebcnczer<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, Peter<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Henry Alvin<sup>6</sup> and Susan A. Coburn<sup>6</sup> (Wild) Talbot] was born Oct. 19, 1850, in South Dedham, (now Norwood), Mass.

On November 18, 1874, he was married at Lockport, N. Y., to Ella Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Hibbard, (*Adoniram Judson<sup>7</sup>, Diah<sup>6</sup>, Zebulon<sup>5</sup>, Capt. Zebulon<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Adoniram Judson<sup>7</sup> and Lovedy (Rettenbury) Hibbard] who was born January 29, 1854, at Hess Road, Newfane Township, Niagara County, N. Y.

He is a member of the Union League Club, the Illinois Club, the Chicago Athletic Club, the Glen View Club, President of the Chicago Jewelers Association, and Vice-President of The Central Free Dispensary of West Chicago.

He is Vice-President of the Dennison Manufacturing Company, 128 Franklin Street, Chicago. Residence, 570 Washington Boulevard, Chicago.

Presbyterian.

Republican.



## CHILDREN—BORN IN ST. LOUIS.

1. Jessica Hibbard<sup>s</sup>, born July 19, 1877; m. William Ruggles<sup>s</sup> Tucker.
2. Lucile, born November 2, 1881.
3. Benson Alvin, born September 28, 1885.

---

**HIBBARD,**

## FIRST GENERATION.

ROBERT HIBBARD was born in Salisbury, England, and was baptized March 13, 1613.

He married in England Joan or Joanna ———.

He came to Salem, Mass., between 1635 and 1639.

He died at Beverly, Mass., May 7, 1684.

## CHILDREN.

1. Mary<sup>2</sup>, born September 27, 1641.
2. John, born November 24, 1642.
3. Sarah, born July 26, 1644.
4. Sarah, baptized May 17, 1646.
5. Joseph, } born March 7, 1648; m. Mary<sup>2</sup> Walden.
6. Robert, }
7. Joanna, born December 23, 1651.
8. Elizabeth, born March 1, 1653.
9. Abigail, born March 6, 1655.
10. Samuel, born April 20, 1658.

---

 SECOND GENERATION.

ROBERT<sup>2</sup> HIBBARD (*Robert*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Robert and Joan Hibbard] was born in Salem (now Beverly), Mass., and baptized March 7, 1648.

He married Mary Walden of Wenham, Mass., to which place he removed.

In 1700 he removed to Windham, Conn.

He died in Windham April 29, 1710, aged 63. His wife died in Windham March 7, 1736.

## CHILDREN.

1. Mary<sup>3</sup>, born August 18, 1674.
2. *Robert*, born July 8, 1676; m. Mary Reed.
3. Joseph, born May 15, 1678.
4. *Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>, born in 1680; m Sarah Crane.
5. Ebenezer, baptized in 1683.
6. Martha, born in 1684.
7. Josiah, born in 1686.
8. Hannah, born in 1691.
9. Sarah, born in 1694.
10. Abigail, born in 1696.
11. Lydia, born in 1699.

## THIRD GENERATION.

ROBERT<sup>3</sup> HIBBARD, (*Robert*<sup>2</sup>, *Robert*<sup>1</sup>) [son of Robert<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Walden) Hibbard] was born in Windham, Mass., July 8, 1676.

He removed to Windham, Conn.

On December 3, 1702, he married Mary Reed, who was born June 14, 1687. She died March 7, 1763. He died June 26, 1742.

## CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>4</sup>, born October 30, 1704.
2. Robert, born April 30, 1706.
3. Josiah, born September 30, 1708.
4. *Samuel*, born May 2, 1710; m. (second) Mary Burnap.
5. Mary, born December 14, 1711.
6. Joshua, born October 19, 1713.
7. David, born March 9, 1716.
8. Martha, born September 9, 1718.
9. Hannah, born April 22, 1721.
10. Seth, born April 19, 1724.

SERJ. NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup> HIBBARD (*Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Robert<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Walden) Hibbard] was born in Wenham, Mass., in 1680.

On April 16, 1702, he was married to Sarah Crane, (*Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>1</sup>*), [a daughter of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> and Deborah<sup>3</sup> (Griswold) Crane] who was born in Norwich, Conn., in 1680.

In May, 1712, he was voted additional wages as corporal—4 shillings 4 pence—as a soldier in the expedition to Canada.

His will was dated April 22, 1725, and the estate inventoried £700, 9s, 6d.

He died April 20, 1725. She died April 16, 1702.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, born January 3, 1703.
2. Samuel, born July 21, 1704.
3. Anna, born May 30, 1705.
4. Deborah, born May 28, 1707.
5. Nathaniel, } born October 23, 1709.
6. Jonathan, }
7. Paul, born March 4, 1712.
8. *Zebulon<sup>4</sup>*, born February 20, 1714; m. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Bass.
9. Sarah, born June 27, 1717.
10. Elisha, born December 11, 1719.
11. Gideon, born in May, 1721.

---

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> HIBBARD, (*Robert<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Robert<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Reed) Hibbard] was born in Windham, Conn., May 2, 1710.

On January 17, 1738, he married (first) Mary or Lydia Kingsley. She died April 16, 1747.

On September 27, 1748, he married (second) Mary Burnap. She died April 8, 1809. He died Nov. 29, 1792.

## CHILDREN.

1. Lydia<sup>6</sup>, born October 20, 1740.
2. Eunice, born May 14, 1745.
3. Abel, born October 12, 1749.
4. Mary, born November 22, 1750.
5. *Lucy*<sup>6</sup>, born January 27, 1753; m. Zebulon<sup>6</sup> Hibbard.
6. Asa, born October 3, 1755.
7. Diah, born June 29, 1757.
8. Lyman, born June 5, 1760.
9. Milan, born January 30, 1762.

---

CAPT. ZEBULON<sup>4</sup> HIBBARD, (*Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>, *Robert*<sup>2</sup>, *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> and Sarah (Crane) Hibbard] was born in Windham, Conn., February 20, 1714.

On March 30, 1737, he married Hannah<sup>4</sup> Bass, (*John*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of John<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Neal) Bass] who was born May 27, 1711.

In 1760 he was Ensign of the Third Company, Fifth Regiment. In 1765 he was Lieutenant, and in 1766 Captain of the same company.

He died in Windham, Conn., about 1790.

His will is dated September 3, 1788, and the estate inventoried £1,961, 2s, 10d.

## CHILDREN.

1. Lydia<sup>6</sup>, born November 18, 1737.
2. Sarah, born September 2, 1739.
3. Hannah, born August 31, 1741.
4. Sybil, born October 27, 1743.
5. Zilpah, born November 20, 1745.
6. *Zebulon*<sup>6</sup>, born Feb, 17, 1748; m. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Hibbard.
7. Jerusha, born January 13, 1750.
8. Peninnah, born February 13, 1752.
9. Jabez, born July 2, 1754.
10. Hezekiah, born September 23, 1756.
11. Anna, born November 15, 1758.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

ZEBULON<sup>5</sup> HIBBARD, (*Capt. Zebulon<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Capt. Zebulon<sup>4</sup> and Hannah (Bass) Hibbard] was born on February 17, 1748, in Windham, Conn.

On April 18, 1777, he married Lucy<sup>5</sup> Hibbard, (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Mary (Burnap) Hibbard] who was born Jan. 27, 1753.

In the fall of 1783 he removed to Randolph, Vt.

He died March 1, 1814. She died November 18, 1828.

## CHILDREN.

1. Asa<sup>6</sup>.
2. Enoch.
3. Samuel, born December 11, 1780.
4. *Diah<sup>6</sup>*, born in November, 1782; m. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill.
5. Mary, born November 14, 1785.
6. Asa.
7. Enoch, born October 12, 1792.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

DIAH<sup>6</sup> HIBBARD, (*Capt. Zebulon<sup>5</sup>, Zebulon<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Capt. Zebulon<sup>5</sup> and Lucy<sup>5</sup> (Hibbard) Hibbard] was born in Windham, Conn., in November, 1782.

On March 12, 1807, he was married to Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill, (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), daughter of Samuel<sup>5</sup> and Mollie (Barnes) Averill, of Randolph, Vt.

He served as a volunteer in the war of 1812.

He died at Brookfield, Vt., August 26, 1831. She died June 5, 1852, at Randolph, Vt.

## CHILDREN.

1. Diah Volney<sup>7</sup>, born April 11, 1808.
2. Diah Alonzo, born April 24, 1809.
3. Sarah Elvira, born May 18, 1811.
4. Laura Malvina, born July 15, 1814.
5. Enoch Byron, born June 23, 1816
6. *Adoniram Judson*<sup>7</sup>, born August 29, 1818; m. (first), Harriet Harwood; (second), Lovedy Rettenbury.
7. Roswell, born December 11, 1821.
8. Samuel Averill, born September 24, 1828.
9. George Diah Alonzo, born September 11, 1831.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

ADONIRAM JUDSON<sup>7</sup> HIBBARD, (*Diah*<sup>6</sup>, *Zebulon*<sup>5</sup>, *Capt. Zebulon*<sup>4</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>, *Robert*<sup>2</sup>, *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Diah<sup>6</sup> and Sarah (Averill) Hibbard] was born August 29, 1818, at Brookfield, Vt.

On May 6, 1842, at Newfane, Niagara County, N. Y., he married (first) Harriet Harwood, [daughter of Southworth and Elvira (Mudge) Harwood] who was born in 1824 at Gasport, N. Y.

She died April 7, 1849, at Lockport, N. Y.

He married (second) on May 25, 1850, at Lockport, N. Y., Lovedy Rettenbury, who was born February 14, 1834, in Devonshire, England.

She died April 23, 1891, in Lockport, N. Y.

He is a farmer and resides at Hess Road, Newfane Township, Niagara County, N. Y.

## CHILDREN.

1. Sarah Elvira<sup>8</sup>, born February 9, 1843.
2. Melissa, born in June, 1845.
3. Harriet, born in November, 1848.
4. *Ella Elizabeth*<sup>8</sup>, born Jan. 29, 1854; m. Joel Francis<sup>7</sup> Talbot.
5. Emma, born March 10, 1856.
6. George, born in October, 1874.

ANCESTRY OF  
ROGER SHERMAN.

(SEE PAGE 215)

FIRST GENERATION.

CAPT. JOHN<sup>1</sup> SHERMAN was born in 1615 in Dedham, Essex County, England, and came to Watertown, Mass., with his father in 1634.

He was admitted Freeman May 17, 1637. He was a land surveyor and a selectman many times from 1637 to 1680. Was Town Clerk in 1648, and afterwards Representative to the General Court in 1651, 1653, 1663 and 1682. He was Steward of Harvard College in 1662.

In June, 1654, he was accepted as Ensign of the Watertown Company, and attained the rank of Captain in 1680. His land in Watertown passed to his son Joseph.

He was with Governor Winthrop when the northern boundary of Massachusetts was surveyed, and when the line was established at Wier's landing, Lake Winnepesaukee.

He married Martha<sup>2</sup> Palmer, daughter of William<sup>1</sup> and Grace Palmer.

He died January 25, 1690-1, aged 76 years. She died February 7, 1700-1.

CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>2</sup>, born November 2, 1638.
2. Martha, born February 21, 1640-1.
3. Mary, born March 25, 1643.
4. Sarah, born January 17, 1647-8.
5. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1648-9.
6. *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, born May 14, 1650; m. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Winship.
7. Grace, born December 20, 1653.

## SECOND GENERATION.

JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> SHERMAN, (*John*<sup>1</sup>) [son of Capt. John<sup>1</sup> and Martha<sup>2</sup> (Palmer) Sherman] was born in Watertown, Mass., May 14, 1650.

He was married in Watertown November 18, 1673, to Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Winship, [daughter of Lieut. Edward<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Wilkinson) Winship] of Cambridge.

He was a blacksmith by trade, and was often chosen Selectman and Assessor, and was Representative to the General Court from 1702 to 1705.

Joseph Sherman served under Capt. Jonathan Poole and Capt. Thomas Brattle in King Philip's War during 1676.

He was a leader in the church controversy which resulted in the separation of Waltham from Watertown.

He died June 30, 1731, in Watertown.

## CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>3</sup>, born January 11, 1674-5.
2. Edward, born September 2, 1677.
3. Joseph, born February 8, 1679-80.
4. Samuel, born November 28, 1681.
5. Jonathan, born February 24, 1683-4.
6. Ephraim, born March 16, 1684-5.
7. Elizabeth, born July 15, 1687.
8. Martha, baptized September 1, 1689.
9. *William*<sup>3</sup>, born June 28, 1692; m. *Mehitable*<sup>3</sup> Wellington.
10. Sarah, born June 2, 1694.
11. Nathaniel, born September 19, 1696.

---

REFERENCES—Bond's History of Watertown, pp. 430, 431.  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 24, pp. 67-70.  
 Bodge's Soldiers in King Philip's War, pp. 260, 265.  
 Boutell's Life of Roger Sherman.



## THIRD GENERATION.

WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> SHERMAN, (*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Winship) Sherman] was born in Watertown, Mass., June 28, 1692.

He lived for a time in Charlestown, and married there, (first), Rebecca Cutler, of Charlestown, who died soon after. He married (second), in Watertown, September 3, 1715, Mehitable<sup>3</sup> Wellington, (*Benjamin*<sup>3</sup>, *Roger*<sup>1</sup>) [daughter of Benjamin<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Sweetman) Wellington] who was baptized in Watertown March 4, 1687-8.

He resided in Watertown, Newton and Stoughton.

He is described in deeds of land purchased here as a "cordwainer." He appears to have been a farmer as well as a shoemaker.

He died March 20, 1741, aged 49 years, and was buried at Canton, Mass.

## CHILD-FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. William<sup>4</sup>, born in Charlestown; died young.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

2. William, born March 20, 1716-7.
3. Mehitable, born in 1719.
4. *Roger*<sup>4</sup>, born April 19, 1721; m. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Hartwell,
5. Elizabeth, born April 5, 1723.
6. Nathaniel, born March 5, 1724.
7. Josiah, born April 29, 1729.\*
8. Rebecca, born ——.

---

\* Rev. Josiah<sup>5</sup> Sherman was the ancestor of the Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, viz :

1. Rev. Josiah<sup>5</sup> Sherman m. Martha Minot.
2. Rev. Justus<sup>6</sup> Mitchell m. Martha<sup>6</sup> Sherman.
3. Chauncey Root Mitchell m. Ann Johnstone.
4. Martha Mitchell m. Isaac Depew.
5. Chauncey Mitchell Depew, born April 23, 1834, United States Senator from New York, 1899-1905.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

HON. ROGER<sup>4</sup> SHERMAN, (*William*<sup>3</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Capt. John*<sup>1</sup>), [son of *William*<sup>3</sup> and *Mehitable*<sup>3</sup> (*Wellington*) *Sherman*] was born in Newton, Mass., April 19, 1721.

On November 7, 1749, he married (first) Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Hartwell (*Joseph*<sup>4</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of Deacon *Joseph*<sup>4</sup> and *Mary*<sup>4</sup> (*Tolman*) *Hartwell*] of Stoughton, who was born August 31, 1726. She died in October, 1760.

He married (second), May 12, 1763, Rebecca Prescott, [daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca (*Minot*) *Prescott*] of Danvers, Mass., who was born May 20, 1742.

He went from Stoughton to New Milford, Conn., in 1743, and from there to New Haven in 1761. He was a shoemaker by trade.

He graduated from Yale College, receiving his degree in 1786.

He was a member of the Continental Congress in 1774, and as one of the Committee of Five, with Franklin, Jefferson, Adams and Livingston, drew up the Declaration of Independence and signed it.

He was Mayor of New Haven for many years, and was United States Senator from 1791 to the time of his death. He was the only man who signed all the four great state papers, namely: The Bill of Rights, Articles of Federation, Declaration of Independence, and the Constitution of the United States.

He was elected a Deputy from New Haven to the Legislature in 1764, 1765, and 1766, and was elected an assistant, or a member of the upper house of the Legislature in May, 1766, holding the office for nineteen years.

In March, 1766, he was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court, and was annually reappointed to that office for twenty-three years.

He died July 23, 1793, in New Haven, Conn.

CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. *John*<sup>b</sup>, born July 19, 1750; m. Rebecca<sup>b</sup> Austin.
2. William.
3. Isaac.
4. Chloe.
5. Oliver.
6. Chloe, born in 1757.
7. Elizabeth.

CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

8. Rebecca, born February 22, 1764.
9. Elizabeth, born December 31, 1765.
10. Roger, Jr., born August 5, 1768.
11. Mehitable, born February 20, 1772.
12. Mehitable, born January 28, 1774; m. Daniel Barnes and Jeremiah Evarts.\*
13. Oliver, born January 19, 1777.
14. Martha, born September 24, 1779; m. Rev. Jeremiah Day, President of Yale College.
15. Elizabeth, born January 11, 1783; m. Hon. Samuel Hoar.†

\* The parents of the Hon. William M. Evarts, viz :

1. Mehitable Sherman<sup>b</sup> m. Jeremiah Evarts.
2. William Maxwell Evarts, born February 6, 1818. He was Attorney General of the United States in 1868; was Secretary of State under President Hayes 1877-1881; United States Senator from New York, 1885-1891.

† The parents of the Hon. Ebenezer R. Hoar and Hon. George F. Hoar, viz :

1. Hon. Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar, born February 21, 1816. Attorney General under President Grant, 1869-1870.
2. Hon. George Frisbie Hoar, born August 29, 1826. United States Senator from Massachusetts since 1877.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

LIEUT. JOHN<sup>6</sup> SHERMAN, (*Roger<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Capt. John<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Roger<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Hartwell) Sherman] was born in New Milford, Conn., July 19, 1750.

He married at New Haven, Conn., August 28, 1771, Rebecca<sup>6</sup> Austin, (*David<sup>4</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>, David<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of David<sup>4</sup> and Mary<sup>5</sup> (Mix) Austin] of New Haven, who was born December 16, 1753.

He was Paymaster and Lieutenant in the army during the War of the Revolution.

He died at Canton, Mass., August 8, 1801. His wife died at Suffield, Conn., March 12, 1800.

## CHILDREN.

1. John<sup>6</sup>, born June 30, 1772.
2. Maria, born September 30, 1774.
3. Harriet, born September 30, 1776.
4. Elizabeth, born September 10, 1778.
5. David Austin, born December 10, 1781.
6. Henry, born October 16, 1782.
7. *Charles<sup>6</sup>*, born Nov. 28, 1783; m. Jannet<sup>2</sup> Taylor.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

COLONEL CHARLES<sup>6</sup> SHERMAN, (*Lieut. John<sup>5</sup>, Hon. Roger<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Capt. John<sup>1</sup>*), [son of John<sup>5</sup> and Rebecca<sup>5</sup> (Austin) Sherman] was born at New Haven, Conn., November 28, 1783.

He married (first), September 29, 1808, Sophia Staples, (daughter of Rev. John and Susanna (Perkins) Staples] of Canterbury, Conn., who was born October 12, 1791, at Canterbury.

She died April 3, 1813, at New Haven, Conn.

He married (second), May 20, 1814, Jannet<sup>2</sup> Taylor, [daughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Margaret (Scott) Taylor] of New York City, who was born in New York on Dec. 30, 1794.

He was a Colonel of the militia during the war of 1812, and was afterwards a merchant at New Haven, of the firm Sherman & Street.

In 1821 he removed to Suffield, Conn., where he was a farmer, and for many years a deacon in the First Congregational Church.

He died in Suffield, Conn., March 20, 1844. His wife died in Suffield August 6, 1843.

CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Charles Austin<sup>1</sup>, born June 10, 1810, in New Haven.
2. Elizabeth Ripley, born Feb. 29, 1812, in New Haven.

CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

3. Margaret Scott, born Feb. 8, 1815, in New Haven.
4. Henry, born April 16, 1817, in New Haven.
5. *James Taylor*<sup>1</sup>, born April 17, 1819, in New Haven; married Abigail Talcott<sup>1</sup> Morgan.
6. Andrew Taylor, born Sept. 1, 1821, in Suffield, Conn.
7. Jane Taylor, born June 18, 1823, in “
8. Harriet, born Sept. 17, 1825, in “
9. Eliza Taylor, born June 15, 1827, in “
10. Janet Taylor, born July 23, 1829, in “
11. John Taylor, born Nov. 10, 1831, in “
12. Robert Taylor, born March 31, 1834, in “
13. Roger, born April 5, 1837, in “
14. William Watt, born Aug. 30, 1839, in “
15. Walter, born July 9, 1843, in “

---

SEVENTH GENERATION.

JAMES TAYLOR<sup>1</sup>, (*Col. Charles*<sup>6</sup>, *Lieut. John*<sup>6</sup>, *Hon. Roger*<sup>4</sup>, *William*<sup>3</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>, *Capt. John*<sup>1</sup>), [son of Charles<sup>6</sup> and Jannet<sup>2</sup> (Taylor) Sherman] was born in New Haven, Conn., April 17, 1819.

He married at Windsor, Conn., February 9, 1842, Abigail Talcott<sup>7</sup> Morgan, (*Jasper<sup>6</sup>, William Avery<sup>6</sup>, Capt. William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Capt. John<sup>2</sup>, James<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Deacon Jasper<sup>6</sup> and Abigail<sup>7</sup> (Talcott) Morgan] who was born March 17, 1824, at Windsor, Conn.

He was a farmer on the old homestead in Suffield until 1856, when he went to Brodhead, Wis., and was one of its original settlers. He was at first in the mercantile business there with his brother Henry, afterwards a farmer, and now (1902), residing there.

#### CHILDREN.

1. *James Morgan<sup>8</sup>*, born Nov. 20, 1842; m. Mary Eliza<sup>8</sup> French.
2. Abbie Talcott, born March 31, 1845, in Suffield.
3. Eliza Morgan, born May 2, 1849, in “
4. Anna Maria, born Oct. 1, 1850, in “
5. Charles Jasper, born June 11, 1852, in “
6. John Talcott, } twins, born April 1, 1856. “
7. Jessie Taylor, }
8. Helen Mabel, born Jan. 25, 1862, in Brodhead, Wis.
9. Edwin Dennison, born July 26, 1863, in “
10. Fannie Boynton, born March 18, 1866, in “

---

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

JAMES MORGAN<sup>8</sup> SHERMAN, (*James Taylor<sup>7</sup>, Col. Charles<sup>6</sup>, Lieut. John<sup>6</sup>, Hon. Roger<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Capt. John<sup>1</sup>*), [son of James Taylor<sup>7</sup> and Abigail Talcott<sup>7</sup> (Morgan) Sherman] was born in Windsor, Conn., November 20, 1842.

He married at Malden, Ill., May 2, 1871, Mary Eliza<sup>8</sup> French, (*Sanford B.<sup>7</sup>, John<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Nicholas<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Jacob<sup>2</sup>, Lieut. William<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Sanford Byron<sup>7</sup> and Mary Ann<sup>8</sup> (Mead) French] who was born at Malden, Mass., December 22, 1849.

He came to Brodhead, Wis., with his parents in 1856, living there until 1862, when he came to Chicago. He was in the grain business on the Board of Trade in the firms of Poole & Sherman, and J. M. Sherman & Co., until May, 1899. He is now (1902) residing at 18 Park Avenue, Chicago.

He is a member of the Union League Club and the Congregational Club of Chicago.

Congregationalist.

Republican.

#### CHILDREN.

1. Edwin Morgan<sup>9</sup>, born July 19, 1874, in Chicago.
2. *Roger*<sup>9</sup>, born March 18, 1877, in Chicago, Ill.; m. Martha Evelina<sup>8</sup> Tucker.
3. Martha Elizabeth, born July 6, 1878, in Chicago.
4. Mary French. born March 31, 1880, in Chicago.

---

#### FRENCH.

##### FIRST GENERATION.

LIEUT. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> FRENCH was born in Halsted, Essex County, England, March 15, 1603.

He married Elizabeth ———, and had four children born in England.

He came to America in the ship "Defense" in the summer of 1635. He settled first in Cambridge, and in 1652 was one of the original proprietors and earliest settlers of Billerica. He was a Lieutenant of the militia and afterwards Captain. He was chosen to sit in the Deacons' seat in 1659; Commissioner to establish the County rate the same year; one of the first selectmen in 1660, serving nine years; committee to examine children and servants in

reading, religion and the catechism in 1661; the first Deputy or Representative of Billerica in the General Court at Boston in 1660, taking his seat in 1663. He was active in the cause of Indian instruction.

His wife died March 31, 1668, and he married (second) Mary, daughter of Thomas Lathrop, of Billerica, and widow of John Stearns.

He died November 20, 1681, and his widow afterwards married Isaac Mixter of Watertown as his third wife.

#### CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Francis<sup>2</sup>, born in England about 1624.
2. Elizabeth, " " 1629.
3. Mary, " " Jan., 1633.
4. John, " " Feb., 1635.
5. Sarah, " Cambridge, Mass., in March, 1638.
6. *Jacob*, " " March 16, 1640; m. Mary<sup>2</sup> Champney.
7. Hannah, born in Cambridge April 12, 1641.
8. Hannah, " " Feb. 16, 1644.
9. Samuel, " " Dec. 3, 1645.
10. Samuel, " " about 1648.

#### CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

11. Mary, born in Billerica April 3, 1670.
12. Sarah, " " Oct. 29, 1671.
13. Abigail, " " April 14, 1673.
14. Hannah, " " Jan. 25, 1676.

---

#### SECOND GENERATION.

SERGEANT JACOB<sup>2</sup> FRENCH, (*Lieut. William*<sup>1</sup>), [son of William<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth French] was born in Cambridge, Mass., March 16, 1640, but lived in Billerica. His house was one of the garrisons of 1675. He was a sergeant of the militia.

He married (first), Mary<sup>2</sup> Champney, daughter of Richard<sup>1</sup> Champney, ruling elder of the Cambridge Church.



She died April 1, 1681, and he married (second) July 30, 1685, Mary Converse, of Woburn.

She died June 18, 1686, and he married (third) Mary ———, who was drowned June 9, 1709.

He married (fourth) Ruth ———, who died November 6, 1730. He died May 20, 1713. All his children were born in Billerica.

## CHILDREN—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. Jacob<sup>3</sup>, born February 20, 1667.
2. William<sup>3</sup>, born July 18, 1668; m. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Danforth.
3. Mary, born October 6, 1669.
4. John, born October 6, 1670.
5. Joseph, born May 5, 1673.
6. Jabez, born September 16, 1674.
7. Mary, born March 5, 1677.
8. Hannah, born October 23, 1678.
9. Elizabeth, born June 8, 1679.
10. Sarah, born March 7, 1681.

## CHILD—SECOND MARRIAGE.

11. Abigail, born April 20, 1686.

## THIRD GENERATION.

DEACON WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> FRENCH (*Jacob<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), [son of Jacob<sup>2</sup> and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Champney) French] was born in Billerica July 18, 1668.

He married May 22, 1695, Sarah<sup>3</sup> Danforth, (*Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>*), [daughter of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Poulter) Danforth], who was born December 23, 1676.

Her father was for many years the most eminent citizen of Billerica.

William French was deacon of the church and prominent in church and town affairs.

He died September 30, 1723, and his widow afterwards married Ebenezer Davis of Concord. All his children were born in Billerica.

## CHILDREN.

1. Jacob<sup>4</sup>, born May 16, 1696.
2. Joseph, born January 26, 1698.
3. Sarah, born December 29, 1699.
4. William, born January 25, 1701.
5. Jonathan, born January 25, 1703.
6. Elizabeth, born April 3, 1705.
7. Ebenezer, born August 5, 1707.
8. Mary, born October 7, 1709.
9. *Nicholas*, born September 5, 1711; m. Priscilla<sup>3</sup> Mooar.
10. Lydia, born April 29, 1714.
11. Esther, born May 16, 1716.
12. Samuel, born May 21, 1718.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

NICHOLAS<sup>4</sup> FRENCH, (*William*<sup>3</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>) [son of William<sup>3</sup> and Sarah<sup>3</sup> (Danforth) French] was born in Billerica September 5, 1711; removed to Hollis, N. H., about 1741.

He married June 5, 1744, Priscilla Mooar, [daughter of Timothy<sup>2</sup> and Ann<sup>4</sup> (Blanchard) Mooar of Andover] who was born June 12, 1724. He was a member of the church in Hollis and held several minor town offices.

His wife died February 18, 1784. He died August 20, 1796.

## CHILDREN.

1. Timothy<sup>5</sup>, born July 6, 1745.
2. Priscilla, born October 2, 1747.
3. Nicholas, born June 30, 1750.
4. Isaac, born September 1, 1752.
5. Lucy, born April 21, 1755.
6. Sarah, born August 3, 1758; died young.
7. *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>, born August 21, 1759; m. Mary<sup>6</sup> Keyes.
8. Sarah, born April 22, 1762.
9. David, born October 28, 1765.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

JONATHAN<sup>5</sup> FRENCH, (*Nicholas*<sup>4</sup>. *William*<sup>3</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), [son of *Nicholas*<sup>4</sup> and *Priscilla*<sup>3</sup> (Mooar) French] was born August 21, 1759.

He married in 1788 *Mary*<sup>6</sup> *Keyes*, (*Abner*<sup>5</sup>, *Ezekiel*<sup>4</sup>, *Moses*<sup>3</sup>, *Solomon*<sup>2</sup>, *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of *Abner*<sup>5</sup> and *Mary*<sup>5</sup> (Shed) *Keyes*].

He was a soldier in the Revolution. Removed to Deering, N. H., about 1797, and to Fairfax (now Cambridge), Vt., about 1806.

He died September 18, 1835. She died Oct. 6, 1853.

## CHILDREN.

1. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, born January 1, 1789.
2. Mary, born January 22, 1791.
3. James, born February 1, 1794.
4. David, born December 19, 1796.
5. *John*<sup>6</sup>, born July 3, 1799; m. (1st), *Eliza*<sup>7</sup> *Whittemore*
6. *Cynthia*, born December 1, 1801.
7. *Christopher*, born October 22, 1804.
8. *Mark*, born February 27, 1808.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

JOHN<sup>6</sup> FRENCH, (*Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>4</sup>, *William*<sup>3</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), [son of *Jonathan*<sup>6</sup> and *Mary*<sup>6</sup> (Keyes) French] was born July 3, 1799, in Deering, N. H.

He was married (first), June 1, 1822, to *Eliza*<sup>7</sup> *Whittemore*, (*Richard*<sup>6</sup>, *Edmund*<sup>5</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>4</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of *Richard*<sup>6</sup> and *Mary* (Martin) *Whittemore*] who was born March 2, 1801, and died September 13, 1828.

He married (second), November 5, 1829, *Rhoda* *Coon*, and she died April 19, 1843.

He married (third), November 7, 1843, *Jane* *M.*<sup>8</sup> *Mead*.

About 1820 he removed to St. Albans, Vt., where all his children were born.

He died November 8, 1875, in St. Albans.

## CHILD—FIRST MARRIAGE.

1. *Sanford Byren*<sup>1</sup>, born October 8, 1823; m. *Mary A.*<sup>8</sup> Mead.

## CHILDREN—SECOND MARRIAGE.

2. *Jane Eliza*, born June 11, 1831; m. A. O. Brainard; died May 28, 1895.
3. *John Chandler*, born July 3, 1836; m. April 16, 1862, *Angeline Butler*.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

SANFORD BYRON<sup>1</sup> FRENCH, (*John*<sup>6</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>4</sup>, *William*<sup>3</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>) [son of *John*<sup>6</sup> and *Eliza*<sup>7</sup> (Whittemore) French] was born at St. Albans, Vt., October 8, 1823.

On August 10, 1847, he married *Mary Ann*<sup>8</sup> Mead, (*Abiel P.*<sup>7</sup>, *Abner*<sup>6</sup>, *Col. James*<sup>5</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>4</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), [daughter of *Abiel P.*<sup>7</sup> and *Martha*<sup>4</sup> (Davis) Mead] who was born July 18, 1826, in Essex, N. Y.

About 1846 he removed to Malden, Mass., where his two children were born, and in 1855 he removed to Wiona, now Malden, Ill. In 1874 he came to Chicago, where he now (1902) resides.

Mrs. French died at 64 Warren Avenue, Chicago, on April 1, 1891.

Congregationalist.

Republican.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Mary Eliza*<sup>8</sup>, born December 22, 1849; m. May 2, 1871, *James M.*<sup>8</sup> Sherman.
2. *Charles Sanford*, born May 2, 1851; m. *Helen Mabel*<sup>8</sup> Sherman, of Brodhead, Wis., (daughter of *James Taylor*<sup>7</sup> and *Abigail Talcott (Morgan) Sherman*) who was born January 25, 1862. She died August 10, 1890, and he died August 29, 1890, in Chicago.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Helen*<sup>9</sup>, born January 25, 1889.
2. *Charles Sanford*<sup>9</sup>, Jr., born July 15, 1890; died Nov. 7, 1890.

APPENDIX.



## APPENDIX "A."

(SEE PAGE 9)

## DEED OF WILLIAM HUNTINGTON TO MORRIS TUCKER.

TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE to whom this p'sent writing shall come, know ye that I, William Huntington of ye town of Salisbury in the County of Norfolk, Massachusetts in New England, husbandman, for and in consideration of ye sum of five teen pound sterling to mee in hann by a bill under the hand and seale of Morris Tucker att and before the signing and sealing hereof in full satisfacon and for divers other good and lawful consideracons mee thereunto moveing have bargained and sold, and do by these p'esents fully clearly and absolutely bargain and sell unto the said Morris Tucker my lot of upland lying and being w'th in ye bounds of Salisbury Newtown containing and estimacon thirty acres more or less, neare unto a place called cobbors Crooke lying between ye land of Edward Cottle to the west and the land of Phillip Challis on ye East butting Southerly upon ye Contrey high way leading to Haverhill, and with ye northermost end upon land of Henry Beasdall att S. E. a white markt at ye N. E. a black oake markt, at ye westerly corner a red oake at ye N. E. end an Ashe markt To have and to hold the said thirty acre lott of upland be it more or less bounded as aforesaid unto ye said Morris Tucker his heirs and assigns forever, and do by these p'sents for myself my heirs, executors warrantize and maintaine ye said bargained p'misses unto the said Morris Tucker his heirs and assigns free from all manner of incumbrance whatsoever against all manner of soas whatsoever haveing, chyming or p'tending to have any just right, title or interest into the said bargained p'misses or any part or parcell thereof forever.

In witness whereof, I, the said William Huntington have hereunto set my hand and seale this fifth day of January one thousand six hundred and sixty-three.

WILLIAM HUNTINGTON.

This was acknowledged before ye court held in Salisbury, the 11th of ye 2nd Mo., 1665.

THO. BRADBURY, Rec.

## APPENDIX "B."

(SEE PAGE 9)

## DEED OF MORRIS TUCKER TO JOHN GILL.

TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE to whom this p'sent wrting shall come. Know ye yt, I Morris Tucker of ye towne of Salisbury, in ye county of Norfolk, Mass., in New England, Planter, for and in consideration of a valuable sum of good pay received of John Gill of ye same towne Planter, before ye day of ye date of these p'sents in full satisfaccon and for divers other good and lawfull consideracons me thereunto moveing have given, granted, bargained, sold, alienated enfofed and confirmed and by these presents do fully, clearly and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, alienate enfoefce and confirme unto ye sd John Gill all yt my lot of upland lying within ye bounds or p'cynct of Salisbury Newtowne containing Estimacon thirty acres be it more or less lying on ye westerly side of a little runn, commonly called Coblers brooke and upon ye land of Leift Challis, esterly with one end upon ye country highway leading to Haverhill southerly and ye other and butting northerly upon common land being formerly ye lott of Wm. Huntington. To have and to hold ye said thirty acre lott of upland to ye sd John Gill his heirs and assignes forever, and I ye said Morris Tucker for myselve my heirs, executors and administrators do covenant and promise to and with ye sd John Gill his heirs and assignes yt ye sd bargained p'misses in free and cleare, and freely and clearly exonerated, discharged and acquitted of and from all former gifts, grants, bargaines sales alienations, changes, dowries, extents, judgments, execucons and of and from all former gifts, grants, bargaines, sales alienations changes, dowries, extents, judgments, executions and of and from all and other incumbrances wtsoever had made, suffered, omitted or done by mee ye sd Tucker or any other in by from or under me my heirs, executors or administrators, and I ye sd Morris Tucker, for myselve my heirs, executors and administrators do hereby and shall from time to time and at all times hereafter warrantize and maintaine ye sd bargained p'misses agt all manner of sons wrsoever haveing, claymeing or p'tending to have any just right or interest unto ye said bargained p'misses or any part thereof in by fro or under mee my heires, executors or administrators unto ye said John Gill his heirs and assigns forever.

In witness whereof I ye sd Morris Tucker have hereunto sett my hand and seale this 29th day of ye 7th m. 1668.

MORRIS TUCKER.  
ELIZABETH TUCKER.

Entered ye 16th day of July, 1670.



## APPENDIX "C."

(SEE PAGES 9-10)

## DEED OF MORRIS TUCKER TO JAMES TUCKER.

TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE unto whom this present deed shall come. Know ye, that I Morres Tucker of ye town of Salisbury in ye County of Essex of ye province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England, cooper for and in consideration of ye full and just summe of ten pounds in money to me in hand well and truly paid by James Tucker, my sonne of the same towne, county and province aforesaid ye receipt whereof I do acknowledge my selfe therewith to be fully satisfied contented and payd and thereof and from every part and parcell thereof for me, my heirs executors and administrators and assignes doe exonerate acquit and fully discharge ye sd James Tucker, his heirs & assignes firmly and forever by these presents have and doe hereby give grant and clearly and absolutely bargain sell, aliene enfe offe convey and confirme unto ye said James Tucker his heirs and assignes a certain peice, tract or parcell of upland and swamp lying and being scituate within ye boundes and township of Salisbury aforesaid neare a place commonly cald Munday Hill and is by estimacon ten acres be ye same more or less and is bounded all around every side by the common land, which tract or parcell of upland and swamp was granted to me ye said Morres Tucker, by ye commoners of ye towne of Salisbury aforesd with all rights privileges appurtenances thereunto belonging or any wayes appertaining. To have and to hold and peaceably to be possessed and enjoyed by ye said James Tucker his heirs and assignes forever, and to his and their sole propper use, benefit and behoofe from henceforth and forever as a good firme, sure and absolute estate of inheritance in fee simple for every cry these presents and I ye said Morress Tucker for myselfe, my heirs, executors administrators and assignes doth promise, covenant and grant to and with ye said James Tucker his heirs and assignes that I ye said Morres Tucker is the right true sole and propper owner of ye same piece, tract or parcell of upland and swamp with all ye rights privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging and hath in myself full power and lawful authority the same to bargain sell aliene convey and confirme to ye said James Tucker, his heirs and assignes in manner and forme aforesaid and that the aforesaid bargained premises are at ye sealing and delivery thereof free and cleare and freely and clearly acquitted and discharged of and from all former, gifts, grants, bargaines, sales alienation, leases, mortgages, jointures, dowreys, wills, entails, Judgments, executions, and from all other titles, troubles, acts and entanglements and incumbrances, whatsoever and that ye said James Tucker his heirs and assignes shall and may from henceforth and forever hereafter peaceably and quietly have, hold, use, improve, possess and enjoy the peice, tract, parcell of upland and swamp with all ye rights, privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or any wages appertaining and that I the said Morress Tucker for

myselfe my heirs shall and will ever hereafter, warrantize, maintain and defend the aforebargained premises with every part and parcell thereof against all manner of person or persons whatsoever, having, clayming or pretending to have any lawfull claime thereto or interest therein or to any part or parcell thereof unto ye said James Tucker his heirs and assignes forever by these presents.

In witness and for confirmation whereof I ye said Morres Tucker have hereunto set my hand and fixt my seale the seventh day of February in ye year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and ninety three four in the fifth yeare of ye Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord William ye third and Lady Mary ye second of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland. King and Queen defenders of ye faith.

MORRIS TUCKER. (Seal)

Signed, sealed & delivered in ye presence of

JOSEPH TUCKER.

JOSEPH PAGE.

Morris Tucker above mentioned personally appeared and owned this writing to be his act & deed this 25th day of March. Ann Dom 1695 in ye 7th yeare of their Majesties Reigne.

Before me, ROBT. PIKE, Justice of Peace.

## APPENDIX "D."

(SEE PAGE 16)

Grant by His Excellency Sir John Wentworth, Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia, to Reuben Tucker, and one hundred and nineteen others, made on the 29th day of January, 1801.

[The land included by this grant is bounded on the east by the Township of Clements and the Annapolis Basin. It includes all the Digby Neck to Petite Passage, all the south side of St. Mary's Bay to Sissiboo River from the mouth to about where the present Railway Bridge is situated, and from there both sides of the Sissiboo River to Mistake River].

## PROVINCE OF NOVA SCOTIA.

George the Third by the Grace of God and Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., &c.

*To all the People to whom these presents shall come Greeting :*

WHEREAS alter the peace which took place in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three, divers of our faithful subjects before that time serving in armies or residing within places then out of our allegiance being attached to our Royal person and Government, did come with their families to reside within our Province of Nova Scotia, And Whereas it was our Royal pleasure that certain of our uncultivated lands within our said Province should be appropriated to the benefit of our said subjects, And Whereas we were pleased with the advice of our Council of our said Province amongst others to appropriate certain lands in the western part of the county of Annapolis to that purpose and to ascertain the bounds thereof, and designate the same by the name of the Township of Digby, And Whereas by our Letters Patent bearing date the twentieth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, sixty-five thousand and six hundred acres of land within the said Township of Digby were granted to Amos Botsford and three hundred others subject to certain conditions in the said Letters Patent mentioned, And Whereas certain agents authorized by our Lieutenant Governor and Council of our said Province did locate divers persons as well of the said three hundred and one grantees as others of the foregoing description of our subjects within the said towship in such manner as the exigence of affairs did at that time require and the then existing state of circumstances permit, to some of whom they apportioned the full quantity of land to which by our said Letters Patent or our Royal Proclamation they were entitled and to others only a part. \* \* \* \* \*

Unto Reuben Tucker lot number four, half of number five, and the whole of number six, thirteen and fourteen in division O, containing four hundred and sixty-eight acres, and the locations marked BB and CC, containing seven hundred and fifty acres, making together twelve hundred and eighteen acres. \* \* \* \* \*



## INDEX.

---

Abercrombie, James .....	74	Alward, Sarah E.....	24
Adams, Abigail S.....	93	“ Silas .....	24
“ John .....	93	Amherst, Lord.....	72, 74
“ John Q.....	93	Anderson, Elizabeth.....	205
“ Louisa C. J.....	93	Andre, Major .....	168
“ Susannah B.....	93	Andros, Edmund.....	66, 116
Albrecht, Barbara .....	166	“ Joseph.....	240
Alcock, Mrs.....	87	Appleton, Isaac .....	14
Alden, Anna .....	158	“ John .....	35, 37
“ Isaac.....	161	Arbutnot .....	80
“ David.....	159	Archer, Ann E.....	18
“ E.....	161	“ George .....	18
“ Elizabeth..154, 156, 158, 159,		“ Joseph.....	18
160.....		Arnold, Benedict.....	168
“ John.....93, 140, 156 to 161		“ Thomas.....	62
“ Jonathan.....	159	Atwood, Mary.....	150
“ Joseph .....	159, 161	Austin, David.....	260
“ Mary.....	158, 159	“ Emma.....	226
“ Mary S.....	159, 161	“ John.....	260
“ Mehitable.....	161	“ John O.....115, 148, 153, 160	
“ Mercy .....	161	“ Joseph.....	226
“ Priscilla M.....93, 156 to 161		“ Julia A.....	226
“ Ruth.....	159	“ Laura .....	226
“ Rebecca .....	159	“ Mary M.....	260
“ Sarah.....	159	“ Rebecca.....	259, 260
“ Zachariah.....	158, 159	Averill, John .....	253, 254
Aldrich, Cerene M.....	242	“ Mollie B.....	253
Allen, Amelia B.....	18	“ Sarah.....	253
“ John.....	18	“ Samuel.....	253
“ Mehitable .....	161	“ William.....	253
Allerton, Isaac.....	140	Axtell, Hannah.....	114
“ John.....	140	“ Samuel.....	114
Alsop, Amy.....	179	Ayer, Samuel.....	39
“ Deborah .....	179	Babbitt, John.....	25
“ Elizabeth .....	179	“ Margaret T .....	25
“ Hannah....173, 175, 176, 179		Bailey, Emily.....	242
“ John .....	179	“ Harry H.....	205, 211
“ Richard.....	179	“ John .....	242
“ Capt. Richard.....	176, 179	“ Josiah F.....	211
“ Susannah.....	179	“ Mary B.....	211
“ Thomas.....	179	“ May E. D.....	205

- Baird .....158  
 Ball, Benjamin ..... 16  
 Ballard, Abigail.....220  
     " Elizabeth.....220  
     " Grace.....220  
     " Hannah.....220  
     " Capt. Jeremiah.....184  
     " John.....220  
     " Joseph.....220  
     " Lydia.....220  
     " Mary.....220  
     " Sarah.....219, 220, 221  
     " William.....220  
 Band, Agnes.....185  
 Banks, Amelia.....230  
     " Clement.....230  
     " John.....227, 230  
     " Mary.....227, 228, 230  
     " Rachel.....227  
     " Ruhama.....230  
     " Samuel.....230  
     " Vandiver.....230  
 Barber, Amanda S.....242  
     " Calvin C.....242  
 Barnes, Daniel.....259  
     " Mollie.....253  
     " Mehitable.....259  
     " Rev. Oliver.....241  
     " Ruth.....241  
 Barborie, Gertruyd.. .....182, 183  
     " John.....182, 183  
     " Peter.....184  
 Barrell, Anna.....244  
 Barron, Ellis.....63  
     " Grace.....63, 64  
     " Hannah.....64  
     " John.....64  
     " Mary.....61, 63, 64  
     " Moses.....64  
     " Peter.....64  
     " Sarah.....64  
     " Susanna.....64  
 Barrow, Benjamin .....158  
     " Henry.....139  
     " Priscilla.....158  
 Barry, Mr.....143  
 Bartlett, Christopher .....37, 38  
 Barton, Rev. Thomas.....223  
 Bass, Elizabeth N.....252  
     " Hannah .....251, 252, 253  
     " John.....252  
     " Samuel .....252  
     " Thomas.....252  
 Bassett, Hiram.....209  
     " Lillian C.....203, 204, 209  
     " William .....96  
 Batt, Christopher .....33  
 Bayard, Thomas F.....143  
 Bayley, John.....30  
     " Capt. Timothy.....178  
 Beach, Rev. Abraham.....171  
 Bellingham, Richard .....233  
 Bemis, John .....54  
     " Joseph .....54  
     " Mary II.....54  
     " Susanna.....54  
 Bett, Grace.....233, 234  
 Betts, Elizabeth.....175, 176, 178  
     " Joanna.....178  
     " Martha.....178  
     " Mary .....178  
     " Mary W.....178  
     " Capt. Richard .....175, 178  
     " Sarah.....178  
     " Thomas.....175, 178  
 Bigelow, Hannah.....61  
 Billington, John .....140  
 Bird, Mehitable .....135  
 Birdsey, Hannah S.....242  
     " Harry.....242  
 Bishop, Hester C.....95  
     " John.....95  
     " Temperance .....95  
     " Temperance L.....95  
 Blackbourne, Walter.....55  
 Blackmer, John .....99  
 Blaisdall, Henry.....271  
 Blake, Agnes.....135, 136  
     " Ann.....128, 130, 136  
     " Anna.....135, 136  
     " Dorothy.....134  
     " Edward .....135, 136  
     " Elizabeth.....135, 245  
     " Experience .....136  
     " Francis E.....134  
     " Giles .....134

- Blake, Hannah .....128, 136  
   " James .....135  
   " John .....135  
   " Joseph .....135  
   " Mary .....136  
   " Mehitable .....135, 136  
   " Nathaniel .....136  
   " Samuel .....136  
   " Susan .....136  
   " William .....128, 134, 135, 136  
 Blanchard, Ann .....266  
 Blauvelt, Cornelius .....166  
 Blian, John ..... 27  
   " Margaret M. .... 27  
 Bliss, Phebe ..... 94  
 Bloomfield, John .....177  
   " Samuel .....177  
   " Sarah .....174, 175, 177  
   " William .....174, 177  
 Bodge, Geo. M. 42, 46, 68, 178, 243, 256  
 Bolton, Rev. Robert .....188  
 Bond, Henry. 54, 58, 62, 64, 256, 258  
 Bondreau, Adelia M. .... 28  
   " Carrie H. .... 28  
   " Edmund J. .... 28  
   " Frederick E. .... 28  
   " Frederick L. .... 28  
   " Lizzie M. .... 28  
   " Margaret ..... 27  
   " Margaret M. .... 28  
   " Ophelia A. .... 28  
   " Timothy ..... 27  
   " William V. .... 28  
 Bordley, Delmar .....205, 212  
   " Isabel T. ....212  
   " John .....212  
 Borland, Jane ..... 90  
 Botsford, — ..... 78  
 Boulston, Sergt .....127  
 Bourne, Abigail S. .... 98  
   " Bathsheba .....70, 98, 103  
   " Bathsheba H. ....70, 98, 105  
   " Bathsheba S. ....97, 99  
   " Desire C. ....71, 97, 98, 100  
   " Elisha ..... 97  
   " Ezra ..... 97  
   " Job ..... 97  
   " John ..... 98  
 Bourne, Mary ..... 97  
   " Melatiah ..71, 97, 98, 100, 103  
   " Patience ..... 97  
   " Remembrance ..... 97  
   " Richard .....96, 97, 98, 99  
   " Ruth S. W. .... 97  
   " Samuel ..... 98  
   " Sarah .....97, 98  
   " Shearjashub .....97, 98, 99  
   " Silas ..... 98  
   " Sylvanus ..... 98  
 Boutell, Lewis H. ....256, 258  
 Bowen, Elizabeth .....234  
   " Elizabeth J. ....234  
   " Lieut. Henry .....234  
 Bowles, John ..... 56  
 Boylston, Ann W. .... 93  
   " Peter ..... 93  
   " Susannah ..... 93  
 Boynton, Nathan ..... 13  
 Bradbury, Thomas .....9, 30, 32, 271  
   " Mary ..... 10  
 Bradford, Alice H. ....137  
   " Alice C. ....143, 148, 149  
   " Alice R. ....146, 148 to 151  
   " Alice .....149  
   " Ann .....115, 116  
   " David .....149  
   " Dorothy .....137, 141  
   " Elizabeth ..... 151  
   " Ephraim .....149  
   " Gamaliel ..... 151  
   " Gershom ..... 151  
   " Hannah R. 130, 148, 149  
     150, 152, 160 .....  
   " Hannah ..111, 148, 149, 150,  
     152, 160 .....  
   " Hezekiah .....149  
   " Israel ..... 149  
   " Jerusha .....151  
   " John .....139, 146, 149  
   " Joseph .....146, 149  
   " Mary .....149  
   " Mary A. ....150  
   " Meletiah .....149  
   " Mercy .....146, 149  
   " Perez .....151  
   " Samuel ..130, 148-155, 160

- Bradford, Sarah.....149  
 " Thomas.....115, 149  
 " Welthea.....151  
 " William.....149  
 " Gov. Wm...101, 102, 104,  
 130, 137, 139-150, 153, 158  
 " Maj. Wm...130, 137, 146,  
 148, 149, 150, 151....
- Bradstreet, Ann..... 90  
 " Hannah.....219  
 " Humphrey.....219  
 " Lucy..... 90  
 " Lucy W..... 90  
 " Mercy T..... 90  
 " Samuel..... 90  
 " Simon..... 90
- Bradley, Mary.....211
- Brainard, A. O.....268  
 " Jane E. F.....268
- Brattle, Capt. Thomas.....256
- Brayley, James..... 24  
 " Relief A..... 24
- Bretney, Clarissa C.....224
- Brewster, William.....137-141, 145
- Briant, Captain..... 14
- Briggs, Thomas.....114
- Bright, Anna..... 66  
 " Henry..... 66
- Britteridge, Richard.....140
- Brown, Henry..... 30  
 " Lydia.....102  
 " Polly.....241  
 " Peter.....140  
 " Richard..... 39  
 " Robert.....139
- Browne, A..... 60  
 " Philip..... 34
- Browning, Marah.....154
- Brundrett, Alexander B.....226  
 " Laura A.....226  
 " Peter.....158
- Bryant, William Cullen.....158  
 " Frances I.....158
- Budd, Margaret..... 24
- Burge, Margaret..... 56
- Burnap, Mary.....250, 251, 253
- Burnet, Governor.....180, 193
- Burnham, Charles E..... 24
- Burnham, Pamela T..... 24  
 " William..... 17
- Burns, Ann E..... 18  
 " Amelia..... 18  
 " Annie H..... 18  
 " Albert..... 18  
 " Charles.....18, 19  
 " Clarissa.....18, 19  
 " Douglas..... 19  
 " Edward..... 19  
 " Elizabeth M..... 19  
 " Felix..... 19  
 " Isaac.....18, 19  
 " Jacob..... 18  
 " James..... 19  
 " Jane M..... 19  
 " John..... 19  
 " Jurchia..... 19  
 " Katherine..... 18  
 " Levina.....18, 19  
 " Maria..... 18  
 " Mary..... 19  
 " Matilda..... 19  
 " Norman..... 19  
 " Paulina S..... 18  
 " Relief..... 18  
 " Robert..... 19  
 " Sarah..... 19  
 " William..... 18
- Burr, Aaron.....189
- Burritt, Betsey..... 241
- Buswell, Isaac.....30, 32, 33, 34, 35  
 " Margaret.....30, 33  
 " Mary..... 34  
 " Phebe.....9, 34  
 " Samuel.....34, 35  
 " Sarah..... 34  
 " Susanna..... 33  
 " William...30, 32, 33, 34, 35
- Butler, Angelina.....268
- Butterfield, Azuba.....221, 222  
 " Benjamin.....221  
 " Eleazer.....221  
 " Joseph.....221  
 " Mary W.....221
- Cairns, Alice..... 25  
 " Rev. J. A..... 25
- Calkins, F. M.....178



- Calnek, W. A. . . . . 73  
 Campbell, Lord Neil . . . . . 186  
 Canby, Huldah . . . . . 241  
 Cann, Clara . . . . . 211  
 Carleton, General. . . . . 78  
 Carpenter, Alice. . . . . 143, 148, 149  
 " Alexander. . . . . 143  
 Carrick, Rev. John. . . . . 224  
 Carver, Gov. 101, 102, 104, 140-144, 146  
 Cary, Elizabeth . . . . . 109  
 Case, Charles H. . . . . 17  
 " Laura P. F. . . . . 17  
 Cassaboom, Charles. . . . . 19  
 " Enoch. . . . . 19  
 " George . . . . . 19  
 " John. . . . . 19  
 " Margaret. . . . . 19  
 " Mary . . . . . 19  
 " Sarah. . . . . 19  
 Caswell, Thomas. . . . . 119, 120, 121  
 Chadwick, E. S. . . . . 27  
 Chaffee, Hannah M. . . . . 235  
 " John. . . . . 235  
 " Joseph. . . . . 235  
 " Sarah. . . . . 235, 236  
 " Thomas. . . . . 235  
 Challis, Lieut. Philip. . . . . 271, 272  
 Chamberlain, Anne. . . . . 28  
 " Curtis . . . . . 28  
 " Emily Tucker. . . . . 28  
 " George. . . . . 28  
 " Vincent. . . . . 28  
 Champney, Judge. . . . . 13  
 " Mary. . . . . 264  
 " Richard. . . . . 264  
 Channing, Lucy E. . . . . 90  
 " William . . . . . 90  
 " William E. . . . . 90  
 Cheney, Abigail W. . . . . 55  
 " Altie W. . . . . 55  
 " Charles E. . . . . 55  
 " Clara. . . . . 55  
 " Ellen. . . . . 57  
 " Ephraim W. . . . . 55  
 " Hannah. . . . . 55  
 " Hannah T. . . . . 55  
 " John . . . . . 57  
 " Joseph. . . . . 55, 57  
 Cheney, Lavinia S. . . . . 55  
 " Margaret. . . . . 53 to 57  
 " Mehitable. . . . . 57  
 " Nathan. . . . . 55  
 " Thomas. . . . . 57  
 " William. . . . . 53, 55, 56, 57  
 Chestnut, Helen B. F. . . . . 25  
 " Henry . . . . . 25  
 Chickering, Rev. Mr. . . . . 246  
 Child, Ephraim. . . . . 92  
 " John . . . . . 61  
 " Mary. . . . . 61  
 Chilton, James. . . . . 140  
 " Richard. . . . . 141  
 Chipman, Bethia. . . . . 100  
 " Desire. . . . . 71, 97, 98, 100, 103  
 " Elizabeth . . . . . 100  
 " Hannah. . . . . 100  
 " Hope . . . . . 98, 100  
 " John. . . . . 98, 100, 102, 103  
 " Lydia. . . . . 100  
 " Mercy . . . . . 100  
 " Ruth . . . . . 100  
 " Samuel. . . . . 100  
 " Thomas. . . . . 100  
 Church, Rev. F. H. . . . . 212  
 Churchman, Ann. 152, 153, 154, 155  
 " Hugh . . . . . 153, 155  
 Chute, W. E. . . . . 103, 148, 152, 160  
 Clap, Elizabeth. . . . . 135  
 Clark, Anna B. . . . . 242  
 Clarke, Hannah. . . . . 243  
 " Margaret. . . . . 243  
 " Richard. . . . . 140  
 " William. . . . . 243  
 Clayton, Clara C. . . . . 211  
 " Lillian J. . . . . 205  
 " Richard. . . . . 211  
 Cleveland, Aaron. . . . . 52  
 " Abiah H. . . . . 52  
 " Abigail W. . . . . 52  
 " Anne N. . . . . 52  
 " Frances F. . . . . 52  
 " Margaret F. . . . . 52  
 " Richard F. . . . . 52  
 " Stephen G. . . . . 52  
 " Susan P. . . . . 52  
 " William. . . . . 52

- Clothier, David Pye.....169  
 Cobb, Kathrine.....133  
     " William H.....69  
 Coburn, Susan A.....161, 247  
 Coddington, Mrs.....87  
 Cogswell, Adam.....95  
     " Alice.....94  
     " Ann.....93, 95  
     " Edmund.....95  
     " Edward.....93, 9  
     " Elizabeth.....93, 94, 95  
     " Elizabeth T.....94, 95  
     " Hannah.....94  
     " Hester.....95  
     " Johannah.....93  
     " John.....93, 94, 95  
     " Jonathan.....95  
     " Mary.....93, 94  
     " Sarah.....94, 95  
     " Susanna.....69, 93, 95  
     " Susanna H.....93, 94, 95, 96  
     " William.....93, 94, 95, 96  
 Colden, Cadwalder.....174  
 Connolly, Elizabeth.....231  
 Converse, Edward.....236  
     " James.....236  
     " Jesse.....236  
     " Josiah.....236  
     " Pamela.....235, 236  
     " Mary M.....236  
     " Mary.....265  
 Cook, Colonel.....239  
 Cooke, Francis.....140  
     " Sarah J.....26  
 Coon, Rhoda.....267  
 Coopers, James.....131  
 Coppin, John.....139  
 Corliss, Ann.....44  
     " A W.....43  
     " Deborah.....44  
     " George.....43  
     " Huldah.....44  
     " Johanna.....40, 41, 42, 43, 44  
     " Johanna D.....43, 44  
     " John.....44  
     " Martha.....44  
     " Mary.....43  
     " Sarah.....44  
 Cornell, Mary.....175  
 Cornwall, Edmund.....19  
     " Matilda.....19  
 Cosley, Governor.....194  
 Cottle, Edward.....271  
 Cotton, Constance C.....59  
     " Prudence W.....58  
     " Seaborn.....59  
 Crackston, John.....140  
     " Benjamin.....251  
     " Deborah G.....251  
 Crane, Ebenezer.....114  
     " John C.....134  
     " Jonathan.....251  
     " Nathan.....133  
     " Sarah.....250, 251, 252  
 Crittenden, Rev. Mr.....203  
 Crosby, Anthony.....58  
     " Constance.....59  
     " Prudence W.....58  
     " Rachel M.....225  
 Cummings, ——.....78  
 Curtis, Mary.....64  
     " William.....64  
 Cutler, Rebecca.....257  
 Dakin, Amaret.....25  
     " Augusta S.....26  
     " Charles T.....26  
     " Daniel.....25  
     " Edward H.....26  
     " Gilbert R.....25  
     " Gustavus W.....26, 27  
     " John.....25  
     " John L.....26  
     " Lalia.....24, 26  
     " Sarah J.....26  
     " Sarah W.....25  
     " Welthe A.....25  
     " Welthe R.....27  
 Danforth, Elizabeth.....265  
     " Jonathan.....265  
     " Nicholas.....265  
     " Samuel (Rev.).....56  
     " Sarah.....265, 266  
     " Thomas.....131  
 Davenport, Nathaniel.....54  
 Davis, Christian.....43, 44  
     " Ebenezer.....165

- Davis, Joanna . . . . . 43, 44  
 " Joseph . . . . . 44  
 " Judith . . . . . 36  
 " Martha . . . . . 268  
 " Sarah D. . . . . 265  
 " Thomas . . . . . 43, 44  
 " W. T. . 103, 124, 125, 148, 152  
 Day, Rev. Jeremiah . . . . . 259  
 " Martha . . . . . 259  
 Dean, Joseph . . . . . 109  
 " Samuel . . . . . 131  
 Deane, Charles . . . . . 144  
 Denison, Major . . . . . 178  
 Dennis, William . . . . . 139  
 Dennison, Cassie M. . . . . 25  
 " Daniel . . . . . 92  
 Depew, Chauncey M. . . . . 257  
 " Isaac . . . . . 257  
 " Martha M. . . . . 257  
 Dexter, Thomas . . . . . 48  
 Dickson, David F. . . . . 231  
 " Eliza McC. . . . . 212, 231, 232  
 " Ethel . . . . . 232  
 " George L. . . . . 231  
 " Hazel . . . . . 222  
 " John . . . . . 212, 231, 232  
 " John M. . . . . 231  
 " Laura A. J. . . . . 231, 232  
 " Laura . . . . . 232  
 " May Gertrude. 206, 212, 231  
 " Moncrief. . . . . 232  
 " Warren P. . . . . 231  
 " William H. 206, 212, 231, 232  
 " William L. . . . . 232  
 Dieskau, (Baron) . . . . . 72, 74  
 Dighton, Catherine . . . . . 90, 91  
 " John . . . . . 91  
 Dodge, A. . . . . 59  
 Done, Victoria . . . . . 28  
 Dorecty, John T. . . . . 29  
 " Julia A. . . . . 29  
 " Sarah E. . . . . 29  
 Doughty, Palmer . . . . . 131  
 Douglas, Captain . . . . . 21  
 " Stephen A. . . . . 59  
 Dow, Ann S. . . . . 40, 41, 42  
 " April . . . . . 41  
 " David . . . . . 41  
 Dow, Elizabeth . . . . . 41  
 " Hannah . . . . . 38, 39, 41  
 " Johannah. 11, 12, 16, 40, 41, 43  
 " John . . . . . 40, 41  
 " Jonathan . . . . . 41  
 " Joseph . . . . . 42, 43  
 " Martha . . . . . 11, 36, 40, 41  
 " Mary . . . . . 40  
 " Mary Hutchins. . . . . 41, 43  
 " Nathaniel . . . . . 41  
 " Phebe . . . . . 36, 40  
 " Reuben . . . . . 14, 47  
 " Richard . . . . . 41  
 " Ruhama . . . . . 41  
 " Samuel . . . . . 41  
 " Stephen . . . . . 12, 40-43  
 " Thomas . . . . . 12, 36, 40, 41, 42  
 " Timothy . . . . . 41  
 Drake, Francis S. . . . . 65, 66, 67, 89  
 " Samuel . . . . . 67  
 Draper, Catherine C. T. 202, 203, 205,  
 211, 212. . . . .  
 " Delmar B. D. . . . . 205, 212  
 " Edmund. 203, 205, 211, 212  
 " Elizabeth A. . . . . 205  
 " John E. . . . . 205, 212  
 " John . . . . . 205, 211, 212  
 " Lillian J C. . . . . 205, 211  
 " May E. . . . . 205, 211  
 " Robert . . . . . 205  
 " William W. . . . . 205, 211  
 Drummond, Ann . . . . . 90, 92  
 " J. H. . 148, 152, 154, 160  
 Dudley, Catherine D. . . . . 90, 91  
 " Deborah . . . . . 92  
 " Dorothy . . . . . 84, 90, 91  
 " Joseph . . . . . 90, 92  
 " Mercy . . . . . 68, 84, 92  
 " Patience . . . . . 92  
 " Paul . . . . . 92, 108  
 " Rebecca . . . . . 90  
 " Capt. Roger . . . . . 85  
 " Samuel . . . . . 92  
 " Sarah . . . . . 93  
 " Thomas . 84, 85, 88, 90, 91  
 Dudlow, Joseph . . . . . 243  
 Dunbar, Amelia B . . . . . 18  
 " Ditmars . . . . . 18

- Dunham, Evelina T. . . . . 24  
 " Persis . . . . . 118  
 " William G. . . . . 24  
 Dunther, Charles . . . . . 193  
 Durland, John . . . . . 82  
 Dyott, Clarence. . . . . 212  
 " Deborah . . . . . 212  
 " Mrs. Delmar B. . . . . 205, 212  
 " William H. . . . . 212  
 Eastman, Rodger . . . . . 30  
 Ebbert, Emma A. . . . . 226  
 " George E. . . . . 226  
 Ebrington, Christina . . . . . 184, 195, 197  
 " Christina R. . . . . 195, 197, 198  
 " Elizabeth . . . . . 197  
 " Francis . . . . . 195, 197, 198  
 Edwards, Dr. Robert. . . . . 211  
 Eliot, Rev. John . . . . . 56, 64, 96  
 " Philip . . . . . 65  
 " Chas. W. . . . . 144  
 Ellery, Ann R. . . . . 90  
 " Lucy . . . . . 90  
 " William . . . . . 90  
 Elliott, Edmond. . . . . 30  
 Ellison, Capt. Thomas. . . . . 174  
 Elwell, Ebenezer . . . . . 239  
 " Mary D. . . . . 239  
 Emerson, Edward . . . . . 94  
 " Ellen L. T. . . . . 94  
 " Joseph . . . . . 94  
 " Mary M. . . . . 94  
 " Phebe B. . . . . 94  
 " Ralph W. . . . . 94  
 " Rebecca W. . . . . 94  
 " Ruth H. . . . . 94  
 " William . . . . . 94  
 Emery, S. H. . . . . 105, 115, 116, 126,  
 127, 129, 134 . . . . .  
 Emery, Zachariah . . . . . 21  
 Endicott, John . . . . . 85  
 Evans, John Q. . . . . 10  
 " Capt. John. . . . . 173  
 Evarts, Jeremiah . . . . . 259  
 " Mehitable S. . . . . 259  
 " Hon. William M. . . . . 259  
 Everett, James. . . . . 169  
 Fairchild, Frances. . . . . 158  
 Fales, Amos. . . . . 24  
 Fales, Evelina T. . . . . 24  
 Fales. . . . . 80  
 Falley, Margaret. . . . . 52  
 Farnham, Levina. . . . . 18  
 " Maria. . . . . 18  
 " William. . . . . 18  
 Farnsworth, Abigail. . . . . 45, 46  
 " Andrew. . . . . 17  
 " Ann R. . . . . 17  
 " Benjamin . . . . . 45  
 " David. . . . . 16, 46, 47, 55  
 " Elizabeth . . . . . 45  
 " Eunice. . . . . 47  
 " Hannah. . . . . 47  
 " Hannah H. . . . . 16, 46, 55  
 " Jonathan . . . . . 17, 45  
 " Laura P. . . . . 17  
 " John . . . . . 45  
 " Joseph. . . . . 45  
 " Joshua . . . . . 46  
 " Marie S. . . . . 17  
 " Mary F. . . . . 44, 46, 48, 50  
 " Mary. . . . . 45, 46, 47  
 " Mary W. . . . . 45  
 " Mathias. . . . . 16, 44, 45, 46, 48  
 " Relief . . . . . 14, 16, 23, 47  
 " Samuel. . . . . 16, 45, 47, 50  
 " Sarah . . . . . 45  
 " Stephen . . . . . 46  
 Farr, Ann W. . . . . 44, 48  
 " Benjamin . . . . . 48  
 " Elizabeth S. . . . . 48  
 " Elizabeth. . . . . 48  
 " George . . . . . 44, 47, 48  
 " John . . . . . 48  
 " Joseph. . . . . 48  
 " Lazarus. . . . . 48  
 " Martha . . . . . 48  
 " Mary. . . . . 46, 48  
 " Phebe . . . . . 48  
 " Sarah. . . . . 48  
 Farrand, John . . . . . 169  
 Fellows, Carrie E T. . . . . 247  
 " Fred. . . . . 247  
 " Samuel. . . . . 32, 35  
 Files, Addie A T. . . . . 248  
 " Lottie M. . . . . 248  
 " Susie A. . . . . 248

- Files, T. Herbert.....248  
 " True H.....248  
 Fish, Elizabeth S.....175  
 " Hamilton.....175  
 " Jonathan.....175  
 " Col. Nicholas.....175  
 Fisher, Anthony.....245  
 " David.....245  
 " Eliezer.....245  
 " Elizabeth W T.....245  
 " Mary A.....245  
 " Nathaniel.....245  
 Fiske, Abigail.....61, 62  
 " Alice H.....59  
 " David.....61  
 " Dorothy S.....60  
 " Elizabeth.....61, 62  
 " Esther.....60  
 " Hannah.....61, 62  
 " James, Jr.....59  
 " John.....59, 60, 62  
 " Lydia.....61, 62  
 " Martha.....60  
 " Mary.....61, 62, 63  
 " Mary W.....55, 61  
 " Mary C.....61  
 " Nathan.....54, 61  
 " Nathaniel...54, 59, 61, 62, 63  
 " Robert.....59  
 " Sarah.....47, 54, 61, 62  
 " Simon.....59  
 " Susanna.....60, 61  
 " Symond.....59  
 " William.....59  
 Fitz Randolph, Amira D. T.....25  
 " Archibald.....25  
 Flagg, Abigail.....61  
 Fletchers, Captain.....14  
 Folsom, Frances C.....52  
 Fowle, Abraham.....83  
 " Elizabeth.....83  
 " George.....66, 82  
 " Hannah.....65, 67, 83  
 " Jacob.....83  
 " James.....83  
 " John.....83  
 " Mary.....66, 83  
 " Peter.....83  
 Fowle, Zachariah.....82  
 Fowler, Sarah H.....82  
 " Thomas.....33  
 Frake R.....60  
 Freeman, Mrs. R.....228  
 French, Abigail.....264, 265  
 " Angeline B.....268  
 " Charles S.....268  
 " Christopher.....267  
 " Cynthia.....267  
 " David.....266, 267  
 " Ebenezer.....266  
 " Eliza W.....267, 268  
 " Elizabeth.....263, 264, 265, 266  
 " Esther.....266  
 " Frances.....264  
 " Hannah.....264, 265  
 " Helen M S.....268  
 " Helen.....268  
 " Isaac.....266  
 " Jabez.....265  
 " Jacob.....265-268  
 " Serj Jacob.....262, 264  
 " James.....267  
 " Jane E.....268  
 " Jane M. M.....267  
 " John.....262, 264, 265, 267, 268  
 " John C.....268  
 " Jonathan.....262, 266-268  
 " Joseph.....265, 266  
 " Lucy.....266  
 " Lydia.....266  
 " Mark.....267  
 " Mary.....264-267  
 " Mary A.....262  
 " Mary A. M.....268  
 " Mary C.....264, 265  
 " Mary E.....216, 262, 268  
 " Mary L.....264  
 " Mary K.....266  
 " Nicholas.....262, 266, 267, 268  
 " Priscilla.....266  
 " Priscilla M.....266, 267  
 " Rhoda C.....267  
 " Ruth.....265  
 " Samuel.....262, 266  
 " Sanford B.....262, 268  
 " Sarah.....264, 265, 266

- French, Sarah D.....265, 266  
 " Timothy .....266  
 " William.....262, 264-268  
 " Deacon William .....265  
 " Lieut. William.....262-264
- Freyberger, Nancy N.....224  
 " Martin .....224
- Frizzle, Hannah C.....243  
 " William.....243
- Fuller, Benjamin .....246  
 " Elisha .....246  
 " Elizabeth.....135, 245, 246  
 " Hannah.....135, 246  
 " Jonathan.....246  
 " Louise.....246  
 " Robert.....246  
 " Samuel.....246  
 " Sarah .....246
- Gerow, Catherine .....169  
 " Reynan.....166  
 " Rynier.....169
- Gilbert, Abigail.....134  
 " Ann.....130  
 " George.....131, 132  
 " Gyles .....126  
 " Haunah..111, 130, 132, 134,  
 148, 150, 151, 152, 160.  
 " Jane .....128, 136  
 " John.....111, 126, 127  
 " Joseph.....126  
 " Mary.....126, 130, 133, 134  
 " Mehitable.....130  
 " Nathaniel.111, 129-134, 148,  
 150, 151, 152, 160.  
 " Samuel.....130, 132-134  
 " Sarah .....130  
 " Thomas...111, 126-134, 136  
 " Welthe...111, 134, 148, 160  
 " Winifred.....126, 127
- Gin, Benjamin.....31  
 " Elizabeth .....9, 10, 31  
 " Isaac.....31  
 " John....9, 30, 31, 33, 34, 272  
 " Moses .....31  
 " Phebe .....9, 30, 31, 32  
 " Phebe B.....30, 31, 34  
 " Samuel .....31  
 " Sarah .....31
- Giipin, Elizabeth .....25  
 " Mary .....25  
 " W. S.....25
- Godfrey, Mary .....132  
 " Richard.....108
- Goodrich, Charity.....242
- Goodwin, John A..104, 125, 138, 145
- Gould, A. A.....13
- Grant, U. S.....175, 259
- Graves, Benjamin.....241  
 " Clarissa .....237, 241  
 " Cornelius.....241  
 " Eunice H.....241  
 " John.....241  
 " Joseph.....241
- Greeley, Andrew .....35
- Green, F. B.....177
- Greenwood, John .....139
- Griswold, Clara E.....55  
 " Deborah .....251
- Guile, Judith.....36  
 " Judith Davis.....36  
 " Samuel.....36
- Gunsaulus, Frank W.....5
- Hackburn, Catherine D.....90, 91  
 " Samuel.....91
- Haines, Charles .....26  
 " James.....26  
 " Jane T.....26  
 " Janet B.....26  
 " Relief R.....26  
 " Roland K.....26
- Hale, Eunice.....241
- Hales, Col. Enoch.....14
- Hall, Benjamin.....121  
 " Charles A.....29  
 " Hattie G. T.....248  
 " Frank M.....248  
 " Lotte M.....248  
 " Walter F.....248  
 " Welthe R.....29
- Hallett, Andrew .....97, 98, 99  
 " Bathsheba.....97, 99  
 " Dorcas.....99  
 " Hannah.....99  
 " John.....99  
 " Jonathan.....99  
 " Joseph.....99

- Hallett, Josiah..... 99  
   " Mary ..... 98  
   " Samuel ..... 99  
 Hallowsays, Malicai ..... 132  
 Halverson, Susan ..... 242  
 Hamilton, Alexander ..... 189  
   " Elizabeth S. .... 189  
 Hammond, Abigail ..... 54, 59  
   " Abigail H. .... 59  
   " Abigail S. .... 58  
   " Ann ..... 58  
   " Andrew ..... 78  
   " Elizabeth ..... 57-59  
   " Hannah ..... 59  
   " Hepzibah ..... 59  
   " John ..... 54, 58, 59  
   " Marie ..... 57  
   " Martha ..... 57  
   " Nathaniel ..... 59  
   " Prudence C. .... 58  
   " Rose ..... 57  
   " Rose T. .... 57, 58  
   " Samuel ..... 59  
   " Sarah ..... 58, 59  
   " Sarah N. .... 58  
   " Susan ..... 57  
   " Thomas ..... 57, 58  
 Hankinson, George ..... 19  
   " Sarah J. .... 19  
 Hanson, Alice ..... 137  
   " William ..... 57, 58  
 Harrington, Lydia ..... 61  
   " Mary ..... 51  
 Harris, John ..... 78  
 Harrison, Sarah ..... 28  
 Hartwell, Elizabeth ..... 257, 258, 260  
   " Joseph ..... 258  
   " Mary T. .... 258  
   " Samuel ..... 258  
   " William ..... 258  
 Harvey, James ..... 131  
 Harwood, Elvira M. .... 254  
   " Harriet ..... 254  
   " Southworth ..... 254  
 Hassaltine, John ..... 39  
 Hastings, Abigail ..... 54  
   " Abigail H. .... 53, 54  
   " Benjamin ..... 53  
   " Elizabeth ..... 53, 54  
   " Eunice ..... 55  
   " Hannah ..... 16, 46, 47, 55  
   " Hepzibah ..... 53, 54  
   " John ..... 47, 53-55, 62  
   " Joseph ..... 53, 54  
   " Margaret C. .... 53, 54, 57  
   " Mary ..... 55  
   " Nathaniel ..... 53, 55  
   " Samuel ..... 53, 54  
   " Sarah F. 47, 54, 55, 61, 62  
   " Susanna ..... 53, 55  
   " Susanna B. .... 54  
   " Thomas ..... 47, 53-57  
 Harshman, Eva ..... 230  
   " William ..... 53, 54  
 Haskins, Ruth ..... 94  
 Hathaway, Abigail ..... 111  
   " Abraham. 82, 105, 106, 109,  
     110, 111, 116, 117..  
   " Anna ..... 28  
   " Benjamin... 106, 108, 111  
   " Calvin L. .... 24, 28, 112  
   " Ebenezer. 82, 106 110-118,  
     134, 148, 152, 160..  
   " Edward ..... 105  
   " Eleazer ..... 106, 108  
   " Gideon ..... 105  
   " Gilbert ..... 112  
   " Hannah... 105, 111, 112,  
     114, 122 .....  
   " John ..... 82, 104-111  
   " Julia C. .... 24  
   " Luther ..... 112  
   " Mary ..... 112  
   " Rebecca .... 106-110, 116  
   " Richard ..... 23  
   " Samuel ..... 106  
   " Sarah H. .... 24, 28  
   " Shadrach ..... 106, 112  
   " Silas ..... 111, 114  
   " S. W. .... 105  
   " Thomas. 105, 106, 108, 109  
   " Tryphena ..... 112  
   " Welthe. 23, 71, 82, 103, 112,  
     138, 134, 148, 152, 160  
   " Welthe G. 82, 148, 152, 160  
 Hauser, ——— ..... 78

- Havens, Marilla S. . . . . 242  
 " William H. . . . . 242  
 Hay, Ann Hawk. . . . . 167  
 Hayes, R. B. . . . . 259  
 Hayward, Abigail. . . . . 158  
 Hawkes, Adam. . . . . 94-96  
 " Ann H. . . . . 95, 96  
 " Benjamin . . . . . 96  
 " John . . . . . 95, 96  
 " Moses . . . . . 96  
 " Sarah H. . . . . 95, 96  
 " Susanna . . . . . 93-96  
 " Thomas. . . . . 96  
 Hawkins, Hannah. . . . . 64  
 " Timothy . . . . . 64  
 Hawksworth, David. . . . . 19  
 " Sarah . . . . . 19  
 Heath, Isaac . . . . . 56  
 " Joseph. . . . . 36  
 " Martha . . . . . 36  
 Heford, Kate . . . . . 226  
 Helm, Sarah . . . . . 82  
 Henschman, Capt. Daniel . . . . 67, 105  
 Henel, Alice. . . . . 59  
 Heriman, Martha. . . . . 38  
 Hewsome, Grissie. . . . . 233  
 Hibbard, A. G. . . . . 161, 250  
 " Abel . . . . . 252  
 " Abigail. . . . . 249, 250  
 " Adoniram J. . . . . 248, 254  
 " Anna. . . . . 251, 252  
 " Asa. . . . . 252, 253  
 " David . . . . . 250  
 " Deborah. . . . . 251  
 " Diah . . . . . 248, 252, 253, 254  
 " Ebenezer . . . . . 250  
 " Elisha . . . . . 251  
 " Elizabeth . . . . . 249  
 " Ella E. . . . . 135, 161, 215, 247,  
 248, 254 . . . . .  
 " Emma. . . . . 254  
 " Enoch. . . . . 253, 254  
 " Eunice. . . . . 252  
 " George . . . . . 254  
 " Gideon. . . . . 251  
 " Hannah. . . . . 250-254  
 " Harriet . . . . . 254  
 " Hezekiah . . . . . 252  
 Hibbard, Jabez. . . . . 252  
 " Jerusha . . . . . 252  
 " Joan. . . . . 249  
 " John . . . . . 249, 240  
 " Jonathan . . . . . 251  
 " Joseph . . . . . 249, 250  
 " Joshua. . . . . 250  
 " Josiah. . . . . 250  
 " Laura M. . . . . 254  
 " Lovedy R. . . . . 248, 254  
 " Lucy. . . . . 252, 253  
 " Lydia . . . . . 250-252  
 " Lyman . . . . . 252  
 " Martha . . . . . 250  
 " Mary . . . . . 249-253  
 " Mary B. . . . . 250-253  
 " Mary R. . . . . 250, 251  
 " Mary W. . . . . 249-251  
 " Melissa. . . . . 254  
 " Milan. . . . . 252  
 " Nathaniel. . . . . 248-254  
 " Paul. . . . . 251  
 " Peninnah. . . . . 252  
 " Robert . . . . . 248-254  
 " Roswell. . . . . 254  
 " Samuel . . . . . 249-254  
 " Sarah . . . . . 249-254  
 " Seth. . . . . 250  
 " Sybil . . . . . 252  
 " Zebulon. . . . . 248, 251-254  
 " Zilpah . . . . . 252  
 Hickox, Mary H. . . . . 239  
 " Mehitable. . . . . 238 240  
 " Samuel . . . . . 239  
 " William. . . . . 239  
 Hicks, John. . . . . 172  
 Hill, Amaret . . . . . 27  
 " Beulah E. . . . . 27  
 " Robert. . . . . 27  
 Hinman, R. R. . . . . 178  
 Hoar, Benjamin. . . . . 12  
 " Ebenezer R. . . . . 259  
 " Elizabeth S. . . . . 259  
 " George F. . . . . 259  
 " Samuel. . . . . 259  
 Hobert, Peter (Rev.) . . . . . 39  
 Hodges, Susannah. . . . . 129  
 " William. . . . . 129



- Hoffman, Catherine.....166, 172  
 " Christina.....172  
 " Gertruyd S.....166  
 " Harmanus.....166, 172  
 " John.....172  
 " Jury.....172  
 " Laya.....172  
 " Mary G. S.....172  
 " Rachel.....172  
 " William.....172  
 Holden, David.....21  
 Holdsworth, Lucy.....18  
 " Thomas.....18  
 Hollister, Abigail.....238, 239  
 " Abigail T.....238  
 " John.....238  
 " Stephen.....238  
 Holmes, Abiel.....90, 95  
 " Ann R.....17  
 " David.....95  
 " Frances L.....17  
 " Frank F.....17  
 " Fred H.....17  
 " Horace M.....17  
 " Jessie R.....17  
 " Margaret.....17  
 " Mary A.....150  
 " Mary W. H.....17  
 " Norman V.....17  
 " Oliver W.....90, 95  
 " Sarah W.....90, 95  
 " Sollis P.....17  
 " Sollis R.....17  
 " Temperance B.....17  
 " William H.....17  
 Holt, Abigail.....220, 221, 222  
 " Almira.....222  
 " Amasa.....222  
 " Anna.....221  
 " Azuba B. S.....221, 222  
 " Benjamin.....220  
 " Clark Morris.....206, 212  
 " Dinah.....220  
 " Elijab.....222  
 " Elizabeth.....219, 220  
 " Fifield.....221  
 " George.....220  
 " Grace Evelina.....206  
 Holt, Hannah.....219  
 " Hannah R.....206, 221  
 " Henry.....206, 212, 219-222  
 " Henry H. 203, 206, 212, 222, 232  
 " Humphrey...206, 212, 220-222  
 " Ira.....206, 212, 222  
 " Ira Gilbert.....206  
 " James.....219, 220, 222  
 " John.....219  
 " Jonathan...206, 212, 221, 222  
 " Josiah.....220  
 " Keturah.....220  
 " Marion Isabel.....206  
 " Martha A.....222  
 " Martha P.....219  
 " Mary.....219  
 " May Gertrude...206, 212, 232  
 " Mehitable.....221  
 " Nicholas...206, 212, 219-222  
 " Nicholas, Jr.....219  
 " Olive r.....220  
 " Paul.....220  
 " Priscilla.....219  
 " Rachel.....221  
 " Rachel T.....221  
 " Rebecca.....219  
 " Rhoda.....222  
 " Roxanna.....222  
 " Samuel...219  
 " Sarah.....220, 221  
 " Sarah B.....219-221  
 " Sarah M.....222  
 " Shuabel.....221  
 " Susannah.....221, 222  
 " Welthe R. T. 203, 206, 212, 222,  
 232.....  
 " William.....220-222  
 " Zerviah.....220  
 Holton, David P.....72  
 Hooker, Thomas.....87  
 Hooper, Anne.....192  
 " Christina E...184, 195, 197  
 " Maj. Daniel 184, 192, 193, 194  
 " Eleinor.....192  
 " Elizabeth.....192  
 " Isabella .171, 184, 194, 195,  
 197.....  
 " Jacob R.....197

- Hooper, James.....197  
 “ John ..... 192  
 “ Mary.....192  
 “ Reginald.....197  
 “ Reynold .....197  
 “ Robert L.....184, 192-197  
 “ Sarah .....95, 192, 193, 194  
 “ William.....192  
 Hopkins, Rev. John H.....216  
 “ Marv.....239  
 “ Oceanus.....146  
 “ Samuel .....136  
 Hoskins, William.....150  
 Hosley, James ..... 21  
 Hotchkiss, Adonijah.....241  
 “ Chauncey ..... 241  
 “ Sylvia .....241  
 “ Thankful.....241  
 Houser, Barbara .....166  
 “ Johannes .....166  
 Howland, Arthur.....101, 103  
 “ Desire.....102  
 “ Elizabeth T.....100, 102  
 “ Franklin.....101, 103  
 “ Hannah . . . . .102  
 “ Henry.....101, 103  
 “ Hope....98, 100, 102. 103  
 “ Humphrey .....101  
 “ Isaac.....102  
 “ Jabez.....102  
 “ John .....100-104  
 “ Joseph .....102  
 “ Lydia.....102  
 “ Ruth ..... 102  
 Hoyt, David W....10, 30, 33, 40-44  
 “ John.....30, 43  
 Hubbard, William .....143  
 Hudson, Mary..... 52  
 Hughes, Annie..... 18  
 Hull, Catherine .....228  
 “ Elizabeth... 225, 227, 228, 230  
 “ Eva.....230  
 “ John .....230  
 “ Mary .....230  
 “ Peter.....228, 229  
 “ Sally.....230  
 Hunt, Rev. Christopher .....165  
 Hunter, Joseph .....144  
 Huntington, William.....9, 271, 272  
 Huse, —— ..... 12  
 Hustis, Sophia . . . . .27  
 Hutchins, Andrew ..... 43  
 “ Benjamin ..... 42  
 “ Elizabeth ..... 42  
 “ Frances .....42, 43  
 “ Johanna C.....42, 43  
 “ Johanna.....40, 41, 43  
 “ John .....42, 43  
 “ Joseph.....41-43  
 “ Levi..... 42  
 “ Mary .....12, 41, 43  
 “ Samuel . . . . .42, 43  
 “ William..... 42  
 Hutchinson, Ann.....94, 95  
 “ Julia A..... 27  
 “ Kate L..... 27  
 “ Lena E..... 27  
 “ Nettie B..... 27  
 “ Nina B..... 27  
 “ Thomas .....144, 145  
 “ William A..... 27  
 “ William H. .... 27  
 Hutchison, John..... 82  
 Huxley, Amaret..... 25  
 “ D. H . . . . .25  
 Hyde, Abiah..... 52  
 Ingraham, Rev. J. P. T.....213, 215  
 Jackson, Mary ..... 90  
 Jay, John.....240  
 Jenkins, Hannah L.....247  
 John, Mary .....230  
 Johnson, Elizabeth .....234  
 “ Louise C..... 93  
 “ Seth..... 21  
 “ William ..... 72, 74  
 Johnstone, Andrew.171, 181-185, 188  
 “ Anne..... 183  
 “ Augustus S.....185  
 “ Catherine 182,183,185,188  
 “ Catherine V. C...181, 184  
 “ Christina R.170, 171, 185,  
 201 .....  
 “ David..... 182  
 “ Elizabeth .....182, 183  
 “ Euphemia .....183  
 “ Euphemia S.179, 181, 186

- Johnstone, George .....181  
 " Gertrude.... .182, 183  
 " Isabel.....181  
 " Isabella .....185  
 " Isabella H.171,183,184,197  
 " James.....181  
 " Janet .....181  
 " John...171, 179-186, 197  
 " Katherine.....181  
 " Lewis .....181  
 " Margaret.....181, 183  
 " Mary ..181, 182, 183, 185  
 " Robert H.....185  
 " Stephen.....182, 183  
 " William ...179, 181, 185  
 Jones, David.....232  
 " Laura A.... .231, 232  
 " Sarah S.....232  
 Kennedy, Elizabeth.....228  
 Keyes, Abner.....267  
 " Ezekiel .....267  
 " Mary .....266, 267  
 " Mary S.....267  
 " Moses .....267  
 " Robert.....267  
 " Solomon .....267  
 Kidder, Frederick .....13  
 Killinger, Catharine .....230  
 King, Ann .....225  
 " Josephine .....225  
 " Mary N.....225  
 " Sallie K.....225  
 " Walter.....225  
 Kingman, B.....161  
 Kingsbery, Joseph.....39  
 Kingsley, Lydia.....251  
 " Mary.....251  
 Kittredge, Rev. Abbott E. .213, 214  
 Knapp, Mary.....61  
 Landess, Ruhma.....230  
 Lansing, Nicholas .....165  
 Lathrop, Mary .....264  
 " Temperance.....95  
 " Thomas.....264  
 Leavens, Hannah.....234  
 Lechford, Elizabeth.....115  
 " Thomas .....115  
 Lee, Alice M.....29  
 " Cecelia A.....29  
 " Mary E.....29  
 " William K. ....29  
 " Woodis .....221  
 Leonard, Hannah .....129  
 " Mehitable.....129  
 " Thomas.....106, 118  
 Lewis, Edmond.....53  
 " James.....14  
 Libby, Sarah E.....242  
 Linton, Ann.....49, 51, 52  
 " Elizabeth.....52  
 " Richard.....49, 51, 52  
 Livingston, Clarissa .....18  
 " William.....18  
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth...158  
 " Stephen.....158  
 " Zilpha .....158  
 Loring, Wealthian .....149, 151  
 Lothrop, Rev. John.....138  
 Lowell, James R.....162  
 Lyon, George.....136  
 " Hannah.....136  
 Marley, Rev. Michael .....225  
 Marsh, Elizabeth.....36, 39  
 " George.....36, 39  
 " Mary.....36, 39  
 " Onesiphorus....39  
 " Thomas.....39  
 Martin, Daniel G....223  
 " Mrs. Daniel G.....223  
 " Mary.....267  
 " Nannie C.....223  
 Marvin, Abijah P.....52  
 Mather, Cotton .....144, 145  
 May, Dorothy.....137, 141  
 " Hannah .....235  
 Mazelius, D.....165  
 Mead, Abiel P.....268  
 " Abner .....268  
 " E. S.....203  
 " Col. James .....268  
 " Jane M.....267  
 " John.....268  
 " Jonathan .....268  
 " Martin D.....268

- Mead, Mary A. . . . . 262, 268  
   " Timothy . . . . . 268  
   " William . . . . . 268  
 Melanson, Belona . . . . . 27  
   " Margaret . . . . . 27  
 Mellins, Capt. . . . . 14  
 Melville, Sir James . . . . . 185  
   " Margaret . . . . . 185  
 Melvin, Samuel . . . . . 203  
 Messinger, Mary J. . . . . 18  
 Miller, John . . . . . 241  
   " Sally . . . . . 230  
   " Sarah S. . . . . 241  
 Millidge, Phines . . . . . 78  
   " Thomas . . . . . 78  
 Minot, Martha . . . . . 257  
 Mitchell, Ann J. . . . . 257  
   " Chauncey R. . . . . 257  
   " Judge . . . . . 203  
   " Justus . . . . . 257  
   " Martha . . . . . 257  
 Mix, Mary . . . . . 260  
 Mixer, Isaac . . . . . 264  
   " Mary L. . . . . 264  
 Moler, Adam . . . . . 225-228, 230  
   " Anne . . . . . 227  
   " Casper . . . . . 227  
   " Clement . . . . . 227  
   " David . . . . . 228  
   " Elizabeth . . . . . 225, 227, 228, 230  
   " Frederic . . . . . 227  
   " George W. . . . . 227  
   " Henry . . . . . 227  
   " Jacob . . . . . 227  
   " John . . . . . 227, 228  
   " Julia A. . . . . 207, 224-228  
   " Mary . . . . . 227, 228, 230  
   " Michael . . . . . 227  
   " Raleigh . . . . . 227  
   " Roda . . . . . 227  
   " Ruhama . . . . . 227, 228  
   " Samuel . . . . . 227  
   " Sarah E. . . . . 228  
   " Vandiver . . . . . 225-230  
 Moar, Ann B. . . . . 266  
   " Priscilla . . . . . 266, 267  
   " Timothy . . . . . 266  
 Montcalm, Marquis de . . . . . 74  
 Moody, Caleb . . . . . 32  
   " Mary . . . . . 94  
 Morehouse, Charles . . . . . 17  
   " Hannah S. . . . . 17  
   " Jane . . . . . 19  
   " John . . . . . 16  
   " Mary . . . . . 82  
   " Reuben . . . . . 17  
 Morgan, Abigail T. . . . . 261, 262, 268  
   " James . . . . . 262  
   " Deacon Jasper . . . . . 262  
   " Capt. John . . . . . 262  
   " William A. . . . . 262  
   " Capt. William . . . . . 262  
   " William . . . . . 262  
 Morrel, Abraham . . . . . 32  
   " Isaac . . . . . 32, 33  
   " Jacob . . . . . 32  
   " John . . . . . 32  
   " Phebe . . . . . 31, 32  
 Morrill, Isaac . . . . . 10  
 Morris, Abigail . . . . . 234  
   " Amanda . . . . . 236  
   " Asa . . . . . 235  
   " Rt. Rev. Benjamin W. . . . . 212  
   " Bethiah P. . . . . 234, 235  
   " Bethiah . . . . . 235  
   " Charles . . . . . 74, 79  
   " Chester . . . . . 235  
   " Clara E. S. . . . . 213, 236, 242  
   " Darius . . . . . 255  
   " Dorothy . . . . . 235  
   " Ebenezer . . . . . 233, 235  
   " Edward . . . . . 213, 233-236  
   " Eliza . . . . . 236  
   " Elizabeth . . . . . 233-235  
   " Ephraim . . . . . 103, 213, 235, 236  
   " Eunice . . . . . 235  
   " Grace . . . . . 233-235  
   " Grissie H. . . . . 233  
   " Hannah . . . . . 234, 235  
   " Ida N. T. . . . . 103, 148, 152, 207,  
     213, 237 . . . . .  
   " Isaac . . . . . 213, 233, 235, 236  
   " Jesse C. . . . . 236  
   " Jonathan . . . . . 235

- Morris, Joseph...213, 235, 236, 242  
   " Julia.....236  
   " Gov. Lewis.....196  
   " Margaret.....233  
   " Martha.....233, 235  
   " Mary.....235, 236  
   " Pamela.....236  
   " Pamela C.....103, 235, 236  
   " Polly.....236  
   " Priscilla.....235  
   " Prudence.....234  
   " Robert II.....183  
   " Samuel.....233  
   " Sarah.....235, 236  
   " Seymour.....237  
   " Seymour T.....214  
   " Susanna.....234  
   " Sylvester.....236  
   " Thomas.....233  
   " Tyler Seymour...5, 103, 148,  
     152, 160, 213, 237 ....  
 Morrison, John.....78  
 Morton, Nathaniel.....158  
 Motley, J. L.....90  
 Moulton, Mary.....236  
 Mudge, Elvira.....254  
 Mullins, Alice.....157, 159  
   " Joseph.....159  
   " Priscilla.....93, 156-161  
   " William.....156-159  
 Murray, John.....194  
 McCarthy, Ann.....171  
   " James.....171  
   " Margaret.....171  
 McCaughan, Rev. William J.....215  
 McCreary, David.....231  
   " Eleanor P.....231  
   " Eliza.....212, 231  
   " Elizabeth C.....231  
   " William.....231  
 McCullough, Margaret.....28  
 McGowan, Bessie.....28  
 McKay, Edward H.....26  
   " Janet B. H.....26  
 McLarren, Mary.....18  
   " Sophia.....19  
 McLaughlin, Alice M. L.....29  
   " Theresa.....25  
 McLaughlin, William.....29  
 McNeill, Caroline S.....18  
   " John.....18  
   " Joseph.....18  
   " Sophia S.....28  
 Nagers, John.....67  
 Nassawano, Laurence.....67  
 Neal, Anne.....52  
 Nesbitt, Anna.....224  
   " Anne.....223  
   " Benoni.....225  
   " Catherine T.....223, 225  
   " Catherine.....223, 224  
   " Charles J.....225  
   " Clara.....224  
   " Clarissa.....224  
   " Edward C.....225  
   " Elizabeth.....225  
   " Fannie D.....225  
   " Frene W.....223, 229  
   " Jacob.....207, 223-225  
   " James C.....226  
   " James F.....226  
   " Jane.....224  
   " John.....207, 223-225, 228  
   " John A.....225  
   " John E.....226  
   " Jonathan.....223  
   " Julia A...207, 224-226, 228  
   " Kate H.....226  
   " Martha A.103, 148, 152, 160,  
     203, 207, 213, 226....  
   " Mary.....223, 225  
   " Mary E.....224  
   " Nancy.....223  
   " Nathan.....224  
   " Nathaniel..207, 223, 225, 229  
   " Peter.....223, 224  
   " Rachel M. C.....225  
   " Rebecca.....224  
   " Samuel.....224  
   " Sarah.....224  
   " Walter L.....225  
   " William B.....225  
   " William T.....224  
 Newcomb, Andrew.....70  
   " Bathsheba....70, 98, 103  
   " Desire.....70

- Newcomb, Hannah ..... 70  
 “ Mary ..... 70  
 “ Mercy ..... 70  
 “ Mercy S. .... 70  
 “ Peter ..... 70  
 “ Sarah ..... 70  
 “ Thomas ..... 70  
 “ William ..... 70, 98  
 Newell, Marah B. .... 154  
 Newland, John ..... 131  
 Nichols, Sarah ..... 58  
 Nickerson, Emma ..... 247  
 Nourse, H. S. .... 51  
 Oakes, Henry ..... 16  
 Oliver, Dr. James ..... 90  
 “ Mercy B. .... 90  
 “ Sarah ..... 90  
 “ Thomas ..... 92  
 Otis, Amos ..... 103  
 “ James ..... 73  
 Pabodie, Anna ..... 156  
 “ Elizabeth. 150, 152, 154, 156,  
 160 .....  
 “ Elizabeth A. 154, 156, 158,  
 159, 160 .....  
 “ Frances ..... 156  
 “ Hannah ..... 157  
 “ Isabel ..... 155, 156  
 “ John ... 154, 155, 156, 157  
 “ Lydia ..... 157  
 “ Mary ..... 157  
 “ Martha ..... 157  
 “ Mercy ..... 157  
 “ Priscilla ..... 157  
 “ Rebecca ..... 157  
 “ Ruth ..... 157, 158  
 “ Sarah ..... 157  
 “ Thomas ..... 156  
 “ William. 153, 154, 156-160  
 Packard, Charlotte ..... 161, 247  
 “ Deborah ..... 161  
 “ Jonas ..... 161  
 “ Mary ..... 161  
 “ Mercy ..... 161  
 “ Sarah ..... 158  
 “ Simon ..... 161  
 “ Zaccheus ..... 161  
 Packard, Zenas ..... 161  
 Page, Benjamin ..... 36  
 “ Cornelius ..... 36  
 “ Ebenezer ..... 37  
 “ Elizabeth ..... 36  
 “ Ephraim ..... 36  
 “ Hannah ..... 37, 38, 39  
 “ John ..... 11, 36, 39  
 “ Joseph ..... 11, 36, 40  
 “ Jude ..... 37, 38  
 “ Judith ..... 36, 37  
 “ Martha ..... 11, 37, 40  
 “ Mary ..... 36  
 “ Mary (Marsh) ..... 36, 39  
 “ Mercy ..... 36  
 “ Onesiphorus ..... 36  
 Paige, Lucius R. .... 103, 178  
 Paine, William ..... 92  
 Palmer, Grace ..... 255  
 “ Martha ..... 255, 256  
 “ William ..... 98, 126, 255  
 Parke, William ..... 91  
 Parker, Martha ..... 37  
 “ Nicholas ..... 55  
 “ Phebe ..... 10, 11, 12, 37, 38  
 “ Richard ..... 55  
 “ Robert ..... 83  
 “ Sarah ..... 36, 83  
 “ Thomas ..... 37, 84  
 Parr, Governor ..... 78  
 Patterson, Florence M. .... 26  
 “ James B. .... 26  
 Paul, John ..... 115  
 Payson, W. W. .... 16  
 Peake, Bethiah ..... 234, 235  
 “ Christopher ..... 234  
 “ Hannah L. .... 234  
 “ Jonathan ..... 234  
 Perkins, Mary ..... 161  
 Perry, John ..... 139  
 Persinger, Catherine N. .... 224  
 “ Jacob ..... 224  
 “ Nannie C. .... 224  
 “ Sarah E. .... 224  
 “ Smith ..... 224  
 Petty, Sarah ..... 31, 32  
 Phelan, Eva ..... 230

- Phelan, William.....229  
 Phillips, Anne T. G..... 90  
 " Hannah .....129  
 " John..... 90  
 " Margaret W..... 90  
 " Wendell ..... 90  
 " William ..... 90  
 Pierce, E. W.....154  
 " John .....142  
 " Rebecca.....105  
 Pierpont, John..... 89  
 Pierson, Catharine.....231  
 " David .....231  
 " Eleanor.....231  
 Pitts, Ebenezer .....109  
 Poole, Asa B..... 26  
 " Birdie M..... 26  
 " E. A..... 26  
 " Florence M..... 26  
 " John R..... 26  
 " Capt. Jonathan . .....256  
 " Mabel E..... 26  
 " Mary E. E..... 26  
 " Miriam..... 26  
 " William .....128  
 Pond, Thankful .....244  
 Popham, Judge .....139  
 Pope, Chas. H..39, 40, 43, 44, 48, 56,  
 82, 174, 178.....  
 Porter, Asahel ..... 240  
 " Susan ..... 52  
 Poulter, Elizabeth.....265  
 Pratt, Persis.....118  
 Prescott, Benjamin.....258  
 " John ..... 52  
 " Rebecca M.....258  
 " William (Col.).....14, 47  
 Preston, Rev. John .....184  
 " Mrs. Martha .....219  
 Prince, Thomas.....143  
 Prindle, Mary R.....240  
 " Nathan .....240  
 " Ruth .....239-241  
 Purdy, Eleanor A..... 82  
 Putnam, E.....148, 152, 160  
 Pynchon, Mrs..... 87  
 " William .....134  
 Randolph, A. H..... 28  
 " Annie T..... 28  
 " Guy A..... 28  
 " Helen E..... 28  
 Reed, Addie ..... 27  
 " Amaret ..... 27  
 " Caleb ..... 26  
 " Charles ..... 27  
 " Daniel .....229  
 " Elizabeth T..... 26  
 " Eva S..... 27  
 " James..... 14  
 " Josie M..... 27  
 " Judson..... 27  
 " Mary.....250, 251  
 " Minnie..... 27  
 " Miriam ..... 26  
 " Pearl W..... 27  
 " Percy C..... 27  
 " Reatta O..... 27  
 " Relief ..... 26  
 " Robert..... 26  
 " Sadie..... 27  
 " Sarah S. T..... 26  
 Remington, Ann ..... 90  
 " Jonathan..... 90  
 " Lucy B..... 90  
 Rettenbury, Lovedy.....248, 254  
 Richards, Alice.....146, 148, 151  
 " Ann.....151  
 " Benjamin .....151  
 " Hannah .....151  
 " James .....151  
 " John .....151  
 " Joseph.....151  
 " Mary.....151  
 " Samuel .....151  
 " Thomas .....149, 151  
 " Wealthian .....149, 151  
 Richardson, Mary .....240  
 Richmond, Rev. William .....209  
 Rigg, Margaret .....185  
 " William.....185  
 Ricker, James .....173, 176-179  
 Ring, Emma J. T..... 24  
 " Henry Clay..... 24  
 " Robert..... 32

INDEX.

- Robbins, Abram.....222  
 “ Clarissa B..... 19  
 “ Elmira ..... 19  
 “ Hannah .....19, 206, 222  
 “ Harvey ..... 19  
 “ Jacob ..... 19  
 Roberts, Ephraim ..... 39  
 “ O. A.....134  
 Robinson, John.....141, 142  
 Rodney, Caesar.....211  
 Roeters, Abraham .....197, 198  
 “ Christina .....197, 198  
 “ Susanna .....198  
 Rogers, Abigail ..... 154  
 “ Ann.....154  
 “ Ann C.....152-155  
 “ Ann E.....225  
 “ Elizabeth..150, 152, 154, 155,  
 157, 160.....  
 “ Hannah..130, 148-150, 152,  
 155, 160.....  
 “ John..150, 152-155, 157, 160  
 “ John A..... 225  
 “ Joseph .....153, 154  
 “ Marah.....154  
 “ Ruth.....155  
 “ Sarah .....155  
 “ Thomas .....150, 153, 154  
 Rolfe, Daniel .....219  
 “ Hannah .....219  
 Rossiter, Hugh .....127, 136  
 “ Jane .....126-128, 136  
 Rowell, Henry L.....226  
 “ Laura A..... 226  
 Rowland, Dr. B.....171  
 “ Rev. Thomas.....201, 205  
 Ruggles, Ann W..... 69  
 “ Anna..... 69  
 “ Anna B..... 66  
 “ Bathsheba .....70-82, 98  
 “ Benjamin.....68, 70  
 “ Cynthia..... 82  
 “ Edward ..... 70  
 “ Elisha ..... 69  
 “ Elizabeth.....67, 71  
 “ Gilbert..... 82  
 “ H. S.....103  
 “ Hannah .....67-70  
 Ruggles, Hannah F.....65-67  
 “ Henry..... 67  
 “ Huldah ..... 67  
 “ John .....65, 70, 71, 81  
 “ Joseph .....67-70, 78  
 “ Lucy ..... 68  
 “ Martha.....68, 71, 84  
 “ Martha W.....67-70  
 “ Mary .....65, 67, 93  
 “ Mary C.....64, 66  
 “ Mary W..... 68, 70  
 “ Nathaniel .....67, 70  
 “ Patience ..... 68  
 “ Richard.71, 81, 82, 103, 112,  
 148, 152, 160 .....  
 “ Samuel.....65-70, 82-84  
 “ Sarah .....65, 67-70  
 “ Sophia ..... 82  
 “ Susanna ..... 70  
 “ Thomas.....64, 65-70, 82  
 “ Timothy.68-83, 93, 98, 103  
 “ Tryphena..... 82  
 “ Welthe ..82, 103, 112, 148,  
 152, 160 .....  
 “ Welthe H..71, 82, 152, 160  
 Ryarson, John ..... 82  
 Rycratt, Richard .....194  
 Sackett, Deborah..170, 171, 173, 177  
 “ Elizabeth.....175-177  
 “ Elizabeth B...175, 176, 178  
 “ Frances .....177  
 “ Hannah .....177  
 “ Hannah A..173, 175, 176, 179  
 “ Isabel .....174, 175  
 “ James.....177  
 “ John .....174, 176, 177  
 “ Joseph .....177  
 “ Capt. Joseph ..173-176, 178  
 “ Judge Joseph.173, 175, 176,  
 179 .....  
 “ Mercy W.....175  
 “ Patience .....176  
 “ Richard.....176, 177  
 “ Samuel .....176, 177  
 “ Sarah B.....174-177  
 “ Simon .....173-177  
 “ Thomas .....177  
 “ William.....176, 177



- Sackett, Abigail.....176  
 “ Ann .....176  
 “ Anna .....176  
 Sadler, Anthony..... 30  
 “ Martha ..... 30  
 Salter, Abigail ..... 58  
 “ Ann E. .... 58  
 “ George ..... 58  
 Saltonstall, Nathaniel..... 35  
 Sampson, John.....158  
 “ Susanna .....158  
 Sanders, Hannah ..... 17  
 “ James ..... 39  
 Sargent, Ruth..... 97  
 “ Sarah ..... 97  
 “ William ..... 97  
 Saunders, Pauline ..... 18  
 Saunderson, ——— ..... 46  
 Savage, James.....10, 39  
 Savary, A. W..... 73  
 “ Deidamia ..... 27  
 Sawtell, Ithamar B..... 20  
 Sawyer, Thomas ..... 52  
 Schuyler, Alydia .....189  
 “ Arent.....189  
 “ Brant.....189  
 “ Catherine V. R. ....189  
 “ Cornelia V. C.....189  
 “ Elizabeth S.....189  
 “ Gertrude ....181, 187, 189  
 “ Gysbert.....189  
 “ Johannes .....189  
 “ John .....189  
 “ Margaret .....189  
 “ Margaretta....187, 189, 191  
 “ Peter .....189  
 “ Philip.....189  
 “ Philip P. ....187, 189, 191  
 “ Sybella .....189  
 Scot, Euphemia.....179, 181, 186  
 “ George .....179, 185, 186  
 “ James.....186  
 “ Sir John.....185  
 “ Margaret M.....185  
 “ Margaret R.....185  
 Scott, Addie .....247  
 “ Charlotte E. T.....247  
 Scott, George V.....247  
 “ H. Frank.....247  
 “ Hattie E.....247  
 “ Jennie E.....247  
 “ Susie.....247  
 Searle, Azuba B.....221  
 “ Robert .....221  
 Seymour, Abel .....239  
 “ Abigail.... 238  
 “ Abigail H.....238, 239  
 “ Almira.....241  
 “ Amanda .....242  
 “ Ame.....239  
 “ Amos.....239  
 “ Anna .....238  
 “ Anna B. C..... 242  
 “ Benjamin .....242  
 “ Betsey B.... 241  
 “ Cerene M. A.....242  
 “ Charity G.....242  
 “ Clara E..... 213, 236, 242  
 “ Clarissa G.... 236, 241  
 “ Daniel .....239  
 “ David.....239  
 “ Ebenezer....236, 238-241  
 “ Elizabeth.....237, 238  
 “ Emery T.....242  
 “ Emily .....242  
 “ Gideon....236, 238-241  
 “ Hannah.....238, 241  
 “ Hannah W.....237, 238  
 “ Harriet L..... 242  
 “ Henry N.....242  
 “ Huldah C.....241  
 “ John .....237  
 “ Jonathan ..... 238  
 “ Lydia.....238, 239, 241  
 “ Marilla.....242  
 “ Mary .....237  
 “ Mary D.....239  
 “ Mehitable H.....238, 240  
 “ Mehitable.... 239  
 “ Mercy.....237, 238  
 “ Polly B.....241  
 “ Rebecca .....238  
 “ Richard.....236-241  
 “ Ruth.....241

- Seymour, Ruth P. . . . . 239-241  
 " Sala . . . . . 241  
 " Salmon . . . . . 236, 241  
 " Samuel . . . . . 238  
 " Sarah . . . . . 241  
 " Sarah E. L. . . . . 242  
 " Selah . . . . . 241  
 " Capt. Stephen. 236, 238, 239  
 " Stephen . . . . . 239-241  
 " Susan H. . . . . 242  
 " Sylvia . . . . . 241  
 " Thankful . . . . . 239, 241  
 " Thomas . . . . . 237  
 " William B. . . . . 242  
 " Zachariah . . . . . 237  
 " Zadock . . . . . 239
- Shaw, Abigail . . . . . 118, 127  
 " Abraham . . . . . 110, 117, 118  
 " Alice . . . . . 117, 118  
 " Benjamin . . . . . 110, 118-123  
 " Benoni . . . . . 118  
 " Ebenezer . . . . . 118-123  
 " Elizabeth . . . . . 118  
 " George . . . . . 118  
 " Hannah. 106, 110, 111, 118, 119,  
 123. . . . .  
 " John . . . . . 110, 117, 118  
 " Jonathan . . . . . 117-122  
 " Joseph . . . . . 118  
 " Lydia . . . . . 118  
 " Mary . . . . . 117, 118  
 " Martha . . . . . 117  
 " Nicholas . . . . . 118  
 " Samuel . . . . . 118, 120, 121  
 " Sarah . . . . . 118, 120, 122  
 " Susannah. . . 118, 120, 122, 123
- Sherman, Abbie T. . . . . 262  
 " Abigail T. M. 261, 262, 268  
 " Andrew T. . . . . 261  
 " Anna M. . . . . 262  
 " Col. Charles. . 216, 260-262  
 " Charles A. . . . . 261  
 " Charles J. . . . . 262  
 " Chloe . . . . . 259  
 " David A. . . . . 260  
 " Edward . . . . . 256  
 " Edwin D. . . . . 262
- Sherman, Edwin M. . . . . 263  
 " Eliza T. . . . . 261  
 " Eliza M. . . . . 262  
 " Elizabeth. 255-257, 259, 260  
 " Elizabeth H. . 257, 258, 260  
 " Elizabeth R. . . . . 261  
 " Elizabeth W. . . . . 255-257  
 " Ephraim . . . . . 256  
 " Fannie B. . . . . 262  
 " Grace . . . . . 255  
 " Harriet . . . . . 260, 261  
 " Helen M. . . . . 262, 268  
 " Henry . . . . . 260-262  
 " Isaac . . . . . 259  
 " James M. 216, 262, 263, 268  
 " James T. 216, 261, 262, 268  
 " Jane T. . . . . 261  
 " Janet T. . . . . 260, 261  
 " Jessie T. . . . . 262  
 " John. . . . . 255, 256, 259, 260  
 " Capt John. 216, 255, 256,  
 258, 260-262. . . . .  
 " Lieut. John . 216, 260-262  
 " John T. . . . . 261, 262  
 " Jonathan. . . . . 256  
 " Joseph . 216, 255-258. 260-  
 262. . . . .  
 " Josiah . . . . . 257  
 " Margaret S. . . . . 261  
 " Martha . . . . . 255-257, 259  
 " Martha E. . . . . 263  
 " Martha E. T. 207, 215, 263  
 " Martha M. . . . . 257  
 " Martha P. . . . . 255, 256  
 " Maria . . . . . 260  
 " Mary . . . . . 255  
 " Mary E. F. . . 216, 262, 268  
 " Mary F. . . . . 263  
 " Mehitable. . . . . 257, 259  
 " Mehitable W. . . . . 256, 258  
 " Nathaniel . . . . . 256, 257  
 " Oliver . . . . . 259  
 " Rebecca. . . . . 257, 259  
 " Rebecca A. . . . . 259, 260  
 " Rebecca C. . . . . 257  
 " Rebecca P. . . . . 258  
 " Robert T. . . . . 261

- Sherman, Hon. Roger. 216, 258, 260-262 .....
- “ Roger. 207, 216, 257, 259-261 .....
- “ Sarah.....255, 256
- “ Sophia S.....260
- “ Walter.....261
- “ William .....216, 256-263
- “ William W.....261
- Shonnard, Frederick.....188
- Shorthouse, Sarah.....232
- Shumway, Lavinia..... 55
- Simmons, Mary.....159, 161
- Skiff, Bathsheba..... 97, 98, 99
- “ Benjamin ..... 99
- “ James.....96, 97, 99
- “ Marienna..... 99
- “ Mary.....97, 99
- “ Nathan ..... 99
- “ Nathaniel ..... 99
- “ Sarah..... 99
- “ Stephen..... 99
- Small, Augusta..... 26
- “ Colonel.....77, 79
- “ Eliza T..... 27
- “ John..... 27
- “ Julia A..... 27
- “ Welthe R..... 27
- Smith, Aaron ..... 17
- “ Abigail.....93, 98, 132
- “ Caroline ..... 18
- “ Deidamia ..... 27
- “ Ebenezer .....132
- “ Elizabeth ..... 18
- “ Eva..... 27
- “ Gurtruyd .....166
- “ John.....18, 27, 132
- “ Joshua .....21, 168
- “ Hannah .....132
- “ Lemuel .....132
- “ Louise..... 18
- “ Lucy..... 18
- “ Lydia.....246
- “ Marie..... 17
- “ Mary.....18, 132
- “ Mary G.....172
- “ Mary J. M..... 18
- Smith, Rev. Moses .....207
- “ Mercy..... 70
- “ Thomas..... 98
- “ William..... 18
- Smyth, John .....139, 141
- Snell, Abigail.....158
- “ Anna .....158
- “ Ebenezer.....158
- “ Josiah .....158
- “ Sarah .....158
- “ Zachariah .....158
- Snow, Anna.....171
- “ Joshua .....171
- Snyder, Abraham.....166, 167, 168
- “ Ann Isabella.....171
- “ Ann S..... 167, 170, 171, 174
- “ Barbara A. H.. 166-169, 171
- “ Catherine.....170
- “ Catharine H.. 166, 170, 172
- “ Catrina.....167, 170
- “ Christina.....167
- “ Christina R. J.....185, 201
- “ Deborah .....171
- “ Evelina C.3, 25, 103, 148, 152, 160, 163, 171, 201, 205-208
- “ Gertrude .....167, 169
- “ Harmanus.....166-169
- “ Hendrick.....167-172
- “ Dea. Hendrick..165-171, 201
- “ Henry .....170
- “ Col. James.....171
- “ Johannes .....165, 167
- “ Margrietye ..... 167
- “ Peter.....166-168
- “ William .166, 168, 170, 171, 174, 201.....
- “ William S.170, 171, 185, 201
- Southworth, Alice C.....143, 148
- “ Constant .....153
- “ Edward.....143
- Spooner, W. W..... 188
- Staats, Elizabeth .....189
- Stacy, Ann.....40, 42
- Standish, Myles.....146, 153, 158
- Staples, Rev. John .....260
- “ Sophia .....260
- “ Susanna P.....260

- Starr, Francis P. . . . . 24  
     " Margaret I. . . . . 24  
 Start, George. . . . . 13, 16  
     " Margaret G. . . . . 17  
     " Marie . . . . . 17  
     " Mary. . . . . 13  
     " Moses. . . . . 17  
     " Relief. . . . . 16  
 Steadman, Emma J. . . . . 24  
     " James. . . . . 24  
     " Robert . . . . . 177  
 Stearns, John. . . . . 264  
     " Mary L. . . . . 264  
 Steele, John. . . . . 237  
 Stephens, Ebenezer. . . . . 133  
 Stevens, Elizabeth. . . . . 9  
     " John. . . . . 9, 182, 183  
 Story, Ann. . . . . 40, 42  
 Stowers, Amy. . . . . 48  
     " Elizabeth. . . . . 48  
     " John. . . . . 53  
     " Nicholas. . . . . 48  
 Stringham, Ann. . . . . 167, 170, 171, 174  
     " Catherine. . . . . 170  
     " Deborah S. . . . . 170, 177  
     " Hannah. . . . . 172, 173  
     " Col. James. 170, 173, 174,  
         177. . . . .  
     " Mary C. . . . . 173  
     " Peter. . . . . 170, 172, 173  
     " Samuel . . . . . 170, 172, 173  
 Stronach, ———. . . . . 80  
 Stuyvesant, Elizabeth. . . . . 175  
     " Peter. . . . . 190  
 Sweetman, Elizabeth . . . . . 257  
 Sylvester, Rev. Dr. . . . . 211  
 Symonds, Dorothy. . . . . 60  
     " John . . . . . 60  
 Talbot, Addie A. . . . . 248  
     " Benson A. . . . . 249  
     " Betsey. . . . . 246  
     " Carrie E. . . . . 247  
     " Charlotte. . . . . 245  
     " Charlotte E. . . . . 247  
     " Charlotte P. . . . . 245  
     " Daniel. . . . . 245  
     " Dorothy. . . . . 244  
 Talbot, Ebenezer 135, 215, 245, 246, 248  
     " Edward . . . . . 244  
     " Elizabeth . . . . . 245  
     " Elizabeth F. . . . . 135, 245-247  
     " Elizabeth W. . . . . 244-246  
     " Ella E. 135, 161, 215, 247, 254  
     " Emma N. . . . . 247  
     " Enoch . . . . . 245  
     " Experience . . . . . 245  
     " George. . . . . 215, 243-246, 248  
     " George B. . . . . 247  
     " Hannah . . . . . 245  
     " Hannah C. F. . . . . 243, 244  
     " Hannah F. . . . . 135, 246  
     " Hannah L. J. . . . . 247  
     " Hattie G. . . . . 248  
     " Henry A. 135, 161, 215, 247, 248  
     " Henry H. . . . . 247  
     " Capt. Jared. . . . . 109  
     " Jedidiah. . . . . 245, 246  
     " Jessica H. 135, 161, 207, 215, 249  
     " Jerusha . . . . . 245  
     " Josiah . . . . . 245  
     " Joel. . . . . 135, 215, 246, 248  
     " Joel F. . . . . 135, 161, 215, 247,  
         248, 254. . . . .  
     " Lucile. . . . . 249  
     " Mary . . . . . 243, 245  
     " Mary N. . . . . 243  
     " Mary T. . . . . 244, 245  
     " Peter. . . . . 215, 243-246, 248  
     " Rachel. . . . . 245, 246  
     " Ruth . . . . . 245  
     " Sarah . . . . . 245  
     " Susan A. C. 135, 161, 247, 248  
     " William . . . . . 245  
 Taylor, Elizabeth. . . . . 26  
     " Jannet . . . . . 260, 261  
     " John . . . . . 261  
     " Margaret S. . . . . 261  
     " Rachel. . . . . 221  
 Temple, Elizabeth B. . . . . 90  
 Terrill, Anne. . . . . 182  
     " William . . . . . 182, 183  
 Thatcher, Elias . . . . . 139  
 Thayer, B. . . . . 161  
     " Deborah . . . . . 161



- Tucker, James.....9, 10, 11  
 " Jessica H. T...135, 161, 207  
     215, 249 .....
- " Johannah D...11, 12, 16, 41  
 " John.....10, 11, 30  
 " John C . . . . . 29  
 " Joseph.10-12, 14, 16, 23, 37,  
     201, 205-208, 213, 215  
 " Julia A. D..... 29  
 " Lillian B.....203, 209  
 " Margaret..... 27  
 " Martha A. N...103, 148, 152,  
     160, 203, 207, 213, 226  
 " Martha E . . . . . 207, 215, 263  
 " Martha W..... 13  
 " Mary.....10, 13, 14, 17  
 " Morris..9-12, 16, 23, 30, 31,  
     201, 205-208, 213, 215  
 " Capt. Moses..11-16, 23, 41,  
     201, 205-208, 213, 215  
 " Parker..... 14  
 " Phebe.....11, 14  
 " Phebe P.....10-12, 37  
 " Relief ..... 16  
 " Relief A..... 23  
 " Relief F....14, 16, 22, 23, 47  
 " Reuben...12, 14, 16, 19, 21,  
     22, 23, 47, 201, 205-208,  
     213, 215.....
- " Samuel ..... 11  
 " Sarah .....10, 14  
 " Sarah S..... 26  
 " Susan . . . . . 13  
 " Welthe A.... 25  
 " Welthe E.... 29  
 " Welthe R.19, 23, 29, 82, 103,  
     148, 152, 160, 201, 203,  
     206, 212, 222, 232....
- " William Reuben ..... 27  
 " William Ruggles .29, 135, 160,  
     207, 215 .....
- " William S. S..103, 148, 152,  
     160, 203, 207, 213, 215, 226
- Turell, Anna B.....244  
 " Daniel .....244  
 " Mary .....244, 245
- Turnbull, Amira D..... 25
- Turnbull, Annie F..... 25  
 " Charles.....18, 24, 26  
 " Emma I ..... 24  
 " Ernst H..... 24  
 " Evelina ..... 24  
 " Forsythe ..... 18  
 " George ..... 24  
 " Grace F..... 24  
 " Helen B..... 25  
 " Herbert R..... 24  
 " Isabella B..... 24  
 " John B..... 25  
 " Joshua..... 18  
 " Julia C..... 24  
 " Julia M..... 24  
 " Katharine H..... 18  
 " Laliah D..... 24  
 " Margaret ..... 25  
 " Margaret B..... 24  
 " Margaret J..... 24  
 " Mary A. W . . . . . 24  
 " Mary W. D..... 24  
 " Pamela..... 24  
 " Relief Ann ..... 23  
 " Relief Burns..... 18  
 " Sarah E ..... 24  
 " Wallace R..... 24  
 " Welthe I..... 25  
 " William B..... 23  
 " William Wallace ..... 24
- Turner, Lydia S.....241  
 " Stephen .....241
- Twedy, Dorothy .....134
- Tyler, Catherine .....223
- Tyng, Mercy..... 90  
 " Rebecca ..... 90
- Van Cortlandt, Anne.....188  
 " Amelia L.....187  
 " Catherine 181, 187, 188  
 " Cornelia .187, 188, 189  
 " Elizabeth.....188  
 " Gertrude . . . . .188  
 " Gertrude S.181, 187,  
     189 .....
- " Gysbert.....188  
 " Jacob .....187  
 " Johannes . . . . .187

- Van Cortlandt, John .....188  
     "    Margaret .....188  
     "    Mary .....187, 188  
     "    Oliver .....188  
     "    Oloff S. ....181, 186, 187  
     "    Philip .....188  
     "    Sophia .....187  
     "    Stephanus 181, 186-189  
     "    Stephen .....188  
 Van Gorder, E. D. ....203  
 Van Oden, Ghretie .....169  
     "    Peter .....169  
 Van Rensselaer, Catharine .....189  
     "    Kilian .....190  
 Van Slichtenhorst, Brandt A. 189, 190  
     "    Margareta. 186, 189  
         191 .....  
 Verbryck, Rev. Samuel .....165  
 Vinton, J. A. ....161  
 Wade, Jonathan ..... 58  
     "    Prudence ..... 58  
 Wadell, Mary .....243  
 Wadsworth, Dea. Peleg .....158  
     "    Gen. Peleg .....158  
     "    Zilpha .....158  
 Walden, Mary .....249, 250, 251  
 Waldo, Cornelius ..... 94  
     "    Hannah C. ....94  
 Walker, Capt. Elijah .....111  
 Walley, Salley ..... 90  
 Wallis, Isaac ..... 21  
     "    William ..... 21  
 Walsh, Alice M. ....203, 209  
     "    Mary .....209  
     "    William .....209  
 Ward, G. A. .... 73  
 Warn, Charles ..... 18  
     "    Elizabeth ..... 18  
 Warren, Abigail ..... 55  
     "    Daniel .....61, 63, 64  
     "    Elizabeth ..... 63  
     "    Grace ..... 63  
     "    John .....61, 62, 63  
     "    Joshua ..... 63  
     "    Lydia ..... 61  
     "    Margaret .....62, 63  
     "    Mary .....55, 61, 63, 64  
 Warren, Mary B. ....61, 63  
     "    Sarah ..... 63  
     "    Susanna ..... 63  
     "    Thomas ..... 21  
 Warwick, Sarah ..... 25  
 Washington, George .....189  
     "    Mary .....214  
 Waters, Abigail ..... 52  
     "    Alice ..... 25  
     "    Amaret ..... 25  
     "    Amaret D. ....25  
     "    Ann L. .... 49  
     "    Benjamin ..... 25  
     "    Benjamin P. ....25  
     "    Cassie M. D. ....25  
     "    Daniel ..... 51  
     "    Edith ..... 25  
     "    Elizabeth ..... 25  
     "    Elsie ..... 25  
     "    Ephraim ..... 51  
     "    Jacob ..... 51  
     "    Johanna ..... 51  
     "    John ..... 25  
     "    Joseph ..... 51  
     "    Lawrence .....49, 51, 52  
     "    Mary ..... 51  
     "    Mary ..... 25  
     "    Rachel ..... 51  
     "    Rebecca .....46, 49, 51  
     "    Samuel .....51, 52  
     "    Sarah ..... 50  
     "    Sarah W. .... 25  
     "    Stephen ..... 51  
     "    Theresa M. ....25  
     "    Thomas ..... 25  
 Watson, Brooke ..... 79  
 Webster, John ..... 12  
 Welde, Daniel ..... 56  
 Wellington, Benjamin .....257  
     "    Elizabeth S. ....257  
     "    Mehtable .....256-258  
     "    Roger ..... 257  
 Wells, Richard ..... 30  
     "    Thomas ..... 33  
 Wendell, Jacob ..... 90  
     "    Margaret ..... 90  
     "    Mary J. .... 90

- Wendell, Oliver..... 90  
 “ Sarah.....90, 95  
 “ Sarah A..... 90  
 Wentworth, Forrest A.....248  
 “ Hattie G. T.....248  
 “ Henry F.....248  
 Wentzel, Annie ..... 29  
 Weston, Thomas .....142  
 Wheeler, Altie..... 55  
 Wheelock, Ithamar ..... 13  
 “ Susan..... 13  
 Whetmore, Almira.....241  
 “ Ambrose.....241  
 Whitcomb, Abigail.....49, 50  
 “ Catharine..... 49  
 “ Damaris ..... 50  
 “ David ..... 50  
 “ Deborah..... 50  
 “ Eunice..... 50  
 “ Frances..... 49  
 “ Hezekiah..... 50  
 “ Joanna ..... 50  
 “ Job ..... 49  
 “ John.....49, 52  
 “ Jonathan .....14, 49, 50  
 “ Josiah.....46, 49-51  
 “ Mary.....45, 46, 49, 50  
 “ Rebecca W.....46, 49, 50  
 “ Robert ..... 49  
 White, Ann..... 93  
 “ Benjamin .....69, 93, 95  
 “ Frances ..... 93  
 “ Hannah ..... 93  
 “ John..... .69, 92, 93  
 “ Mary..... .68, 69, 70, 93  
 “ Joseph .....69  
 “ Susanna .....93, 95  
 Whitefield, George.....188  
 Whitehead, Bishop .....211  
 Whitmer, Anna .....229  
 “ Barbara.....223, 229  
 “ Catharina .....229  
 “ Elizabeth .....229  
 “ Frena .....229  
 “ Frene .....223  
 “ John .....229  
 “ Magdalen .....229  
 Whitmer, Maria .....229  
 “ Michael.....223, 229  
 “ Peter.....229  
 “ Ubrich .....229  
 Whitmore, Ann.....44, 48  
 “ Francis ..... 48  
 “ John ..... 48  
 “ Mary ..... 48  
 “ Thomas ..... 48  
 Whitney, Levi ..... 21  
 Wilberforce, Samuel .....144  
 Wilbour, Samuel.....105  
 “ Shadrach .....105  
 “ Rebecca .....105, 110, 116  
 Wilbur, Aaron.....146  
 “ Ann.....116  
 “ Benjamin .....117  
 “ Eleazer.....117  
 “ Eliza..... 17  
 “ Hannah.....117  
 “ John.....117  
 “ Joseph .. .....116, 117  
 “ Mary.....117  
 “ Sergt. Samuel.....115-117  
 “ Sarah .....117  
 “ Shadrach.....116, 117  
 Wild, Charlotte P.....161, 247  
 “ Elijah.....247  
 “ John.....247  
 “ Joseph.....161, 247  
 “ Susan A. C..135, 161, 247,248  
 “ William .....247  
 Wilkinson, Elizabeth.....256  
 Willard, Mary..... 46  
 “ Moses ..... 46  
 “ Simon (Maj.).....45, 46  
 Williams, Anna .....129  
 “ Elizabeth .....129  
 “ James .....133  
 “ Col. Joseph ..... 89  
 “ Mary .....129  
 “ Samuel .....129  
 “ Seth .....129, 131  
 Willis, Joseph .....136  
 “ Lydia .....129  
 “ Sarah .....129  
 Wilson, Catherine N. P. ....224



- Wilson, Jacob.....224  
     "    Mark .....224  
     "    Thomas.....169  
 Wiltshire, Richard.....194  
 Wincob, John.....142  
 Wing, John.....98  
 Winship, Edward.....256  
     "    Elizabeth .... .255-257  
 Winslow, Ebenezer .....114  
     "    Edward .....146  
     "    Jonathan .....97  
     "    Ruth S.....97  
 Wiswall, John .....81  
 Winthrop, Ann D.....90  
     "    E. B. T.....90  
     "    Jane B.....90  
     "    John (Gov.)..47, 85, 90,  
         127, 255.....  
     "    John S.....90  
     "    Robert C.....90  
     "    Thomas L.....90  
 Wiswell, Mrs.....150  
 Withington, Elizabeth..135, 244-246  
     "    Henry.....244, 245  
     "    Philip .....244, 245  
     "    Richard.....244, 245  
 Withington, Thankful P.....244  
     "    William .....135, 245  
 Wolcott, Roger .....143  
 Woodbridge, Ann.....84  
     "    Benjamin .....83, 84  
     "    Dorothy .....84  
     "    John.....68, 83, 84, 92  
     "    Lucy .....83, 84, 90  
     "    Martha.....67, 68, 84  
     "    Mary .....84  
     "    Mercy .. .68  
     "    Sarah .....83, 84  
     "    Thomas.....84  
     "    Timothy .....84  
 Woodruff, Hannah.....237  
     "    Matthew.....237  
 Woodworth, Anne.....69  
 Woolson, Captain .....13  
     "    Martha .....13  
 Wright, Jonathan.....172  
     "    Mary .....221  
     "    Richard .....91  
 Wyer, Richard .....21  
 Wyman, Thomas B.....82  
 Yale, W. H.....203  
 Yeoman, John R.....169

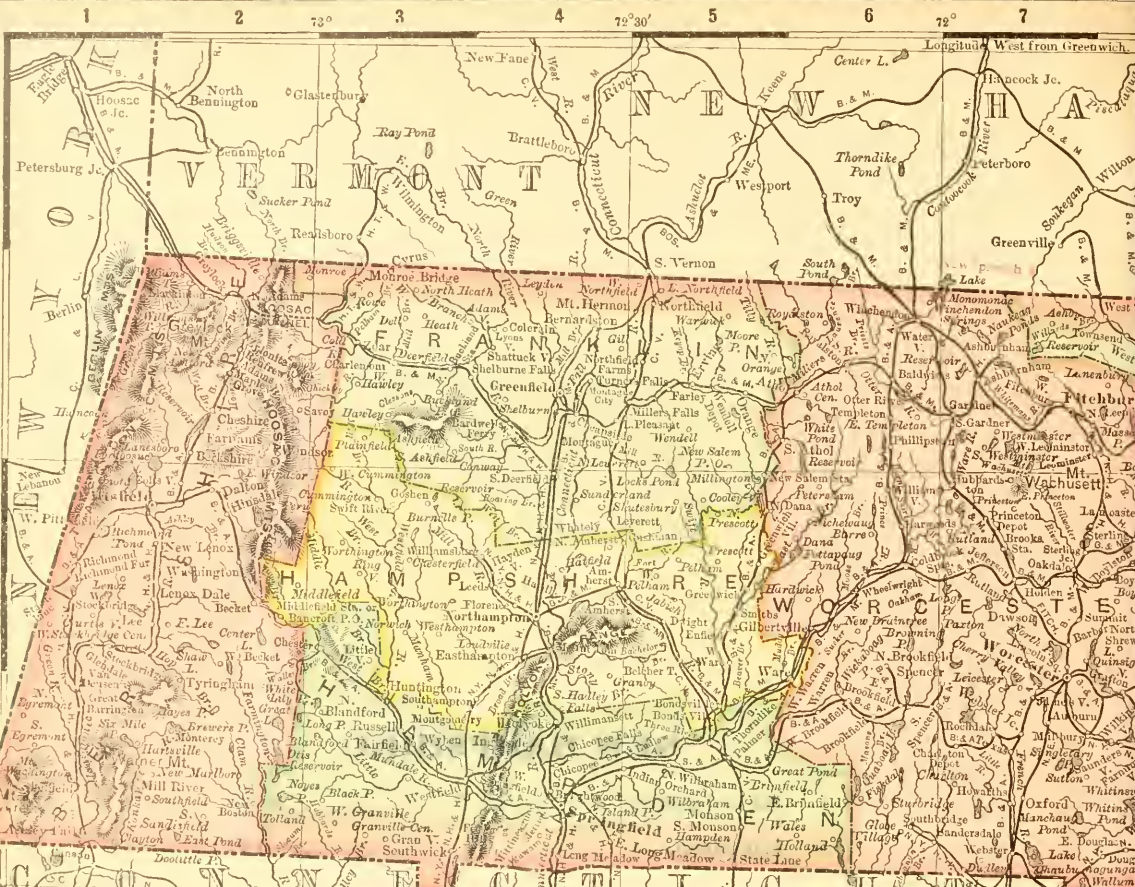


**NEW HAMPSHIRE**

New Ipswich .....B 7  
Kingston.....A 10

**RHODE ISLAND**

Tiverton.... F 10





8 71° 30' 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

Map of Massachusetts showing major cities (Boston, Springfield, Worcester, Lowell, etc.), geographical features (Cape Cod, Nantucket, etc.), and a grid of latitude and longitude lines. The map is densely packed with place names and topographical details.

Statute Miles, 15.5 = 1 Inch.  
Kilometers, 25 = 1 Inch.

Rand, McNally & Co.'s New 11 x 14 Map of Massachusetts.  
Copyright, 1896, by Rand, McNally & Co.

## MASSACHUSETTS

Andover.....	B 10
Berkley.....	E 10
Beverly.....	B 11
Billerica.....	B 9
Brookline.....	G 3
Cambridge.....	F 3
Canton.....	D 10
Charlestown.....	F 4
Chatham.....	F 15
Chelmsford.....	B 9
Concord.....	C 9
Danvers.....	B 11
Dedham.....	H 2
Dighton.....	E 10
Dorchester.....	G 4
Duxbury.....	D 12
Fitchburg.....	B 7
Freetown.....	F 10
Groton.....	G 8
Hampden.....	D 5
Hardwick.....	C 6
Haverhill.....	A 10
Hingham.....	H 6
Ipswich.....	B 11
Lancaster.....	C 8
Lunenburg.....	B 7
Lynn.....	E 5
Malden.....	F 4
Manchester.....	B 12
Marshfield.....	D 12
Medford.....	C 10
Milton.....	H 4
Newton.....	C 10
Newbury.....	A 11
Norwood.....	D 10
Plymouth.....	E 12
Rochester.....	F 11
Roxbury.....	G 3
Salem.....	B 11
Salisbury.....	A 11
Sandwich.....	E 13
Scituate.....	D 12
Stoughton.....	D 10
Swansea.....	F 10
Taunton.....	E 3
Townsend.....	B 8
Truro.....	D 14
Watertown.....	F 2
Wenham.....	B 11
Weymouth.....	H 5
Wrentham.....	D 9
Yarmouth.....	F 14

## NEW YORK

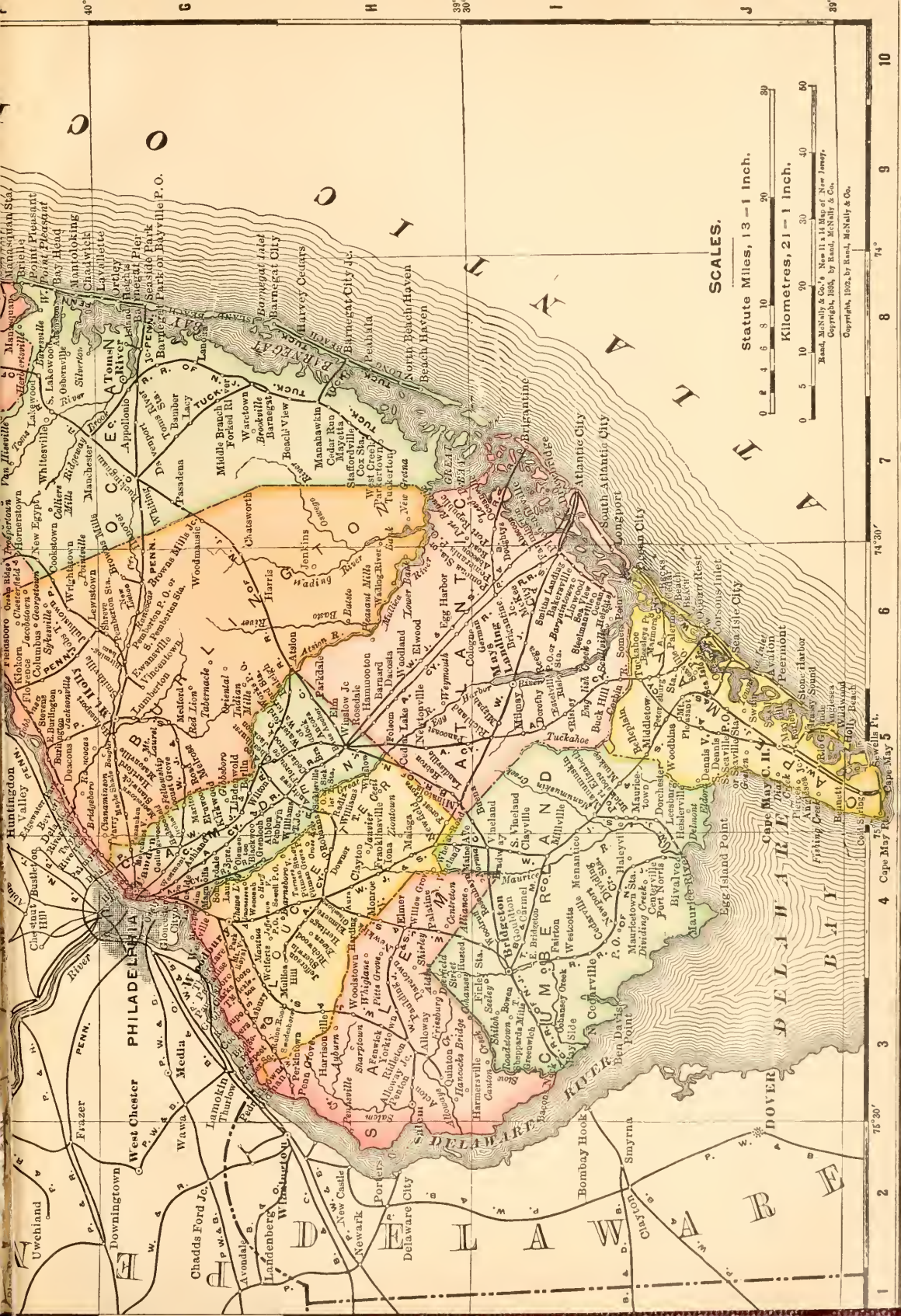
Clarkstown, - - - - -	B 9
Jamaica, - - - - -	D 9

## NEW JERSEY

Perth Amboy, - - - - -	D 8
Rocky Hill, - - - - -	E 6
Spotswood, - - - - -	E 7
Trenton, - - - - -	F 6







39° 30'

39

30

20

10

0

10

20

30

40

50

60

70

80

90

100

110

120

130

140

150

160

170

180

190

200

210

220

230

240

250

260

270

280

290

300

310

320

330

340

350

360

370

380

390

400

410

420

430

440

39° 30'

39

30

20

10

0

10

20

30

40

50

60

70

80

90

100

110

120

130

140

150

160

170

180

190

200

210

220

230

240

250

260

270

280

290

300

310

320

330

340

350

360

370

380

390

400

410

420

430

39° 30'

39

30

20

10

0

10

20

30

40

50

60

70

80

90

100

110

120

130

140

150

160

170

180

190

200

210

220

230

240

250

260

270

280

290

300

310

320

330

340

350

360

370

380

390

400

410

420

430

39° 30'

39

30

20

10

0

10

20

30

40

50

60

70

80

90

100

110

120

130

140

150

160

170

180

190

200

210

220

230

240

250

260

270

280

290

300

310

320

330

340

350

360

370

380

390

400

410

420

430

39° 30'

39

30

20

10

0

10

20

30

40

50

60

70

80

90

100

110

120

130

140

150

160

170

180

190

200

210

220

230

240

250

260

270

280

290

300

310

320

330

340

350

360

370

380

390

400

410

420

430

39° 30'

39

30

20

10

0

10

20

30

40

50

60

70

80

90

100

110

120

130

140

150

160

170

180

190

200

210

220

230

240

250

260

270

280

290

300

310

320

330

340

350

360

370

380

390

400

410

420

430

39° 30'

39

30

20

10

0

10

20

30

40

50

60

70

80

90

100

110

120

130

140

150

160

170

180

190

200

210

220

230

240

250

260

270

280

290

300

310

320

330

340

350

360

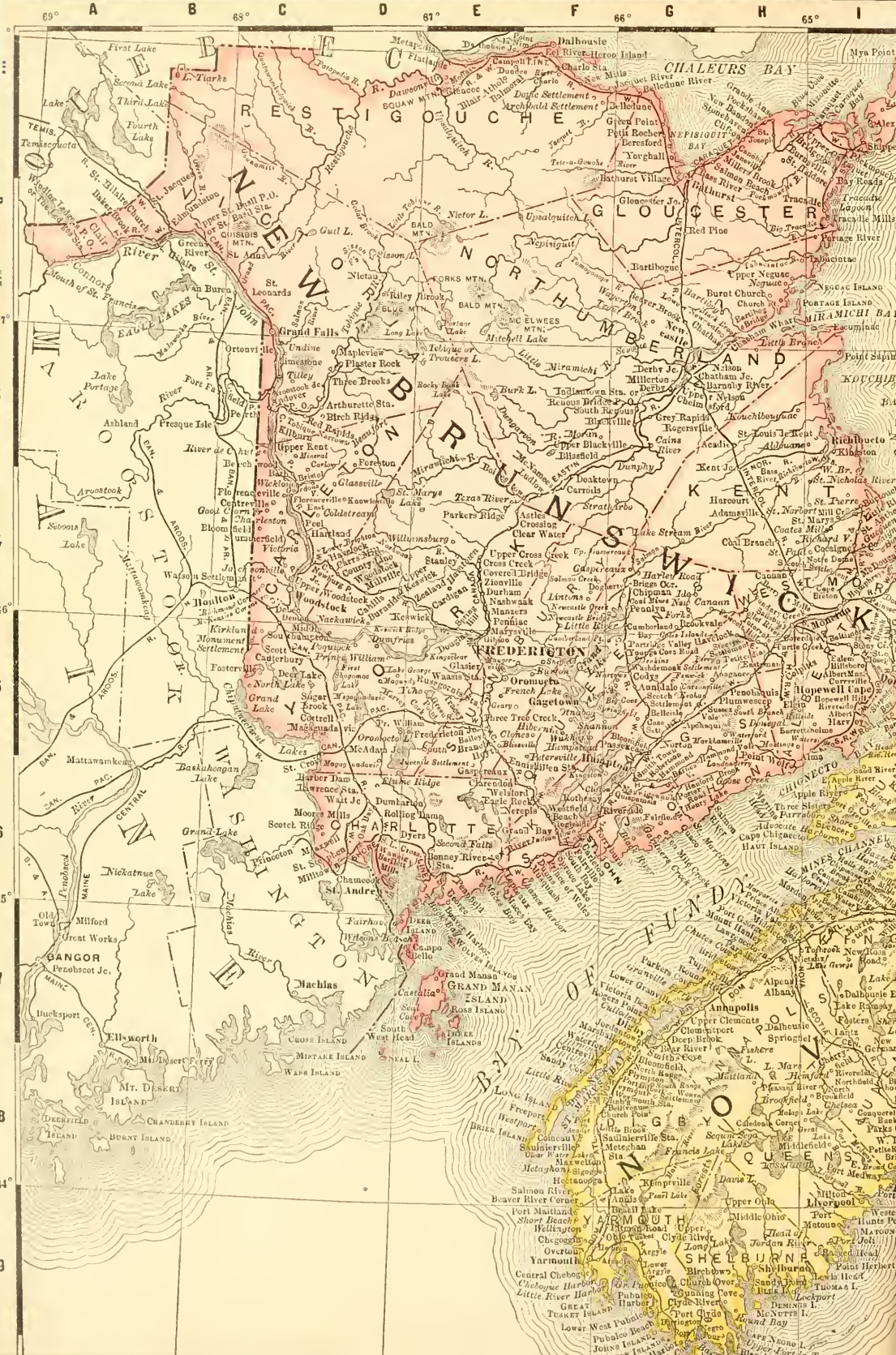


## NEW BRUNSWICK

Fredericton.....	F 5
Moncton.....	I 5
St. John.....	G 6

## NOVA SCOTIA

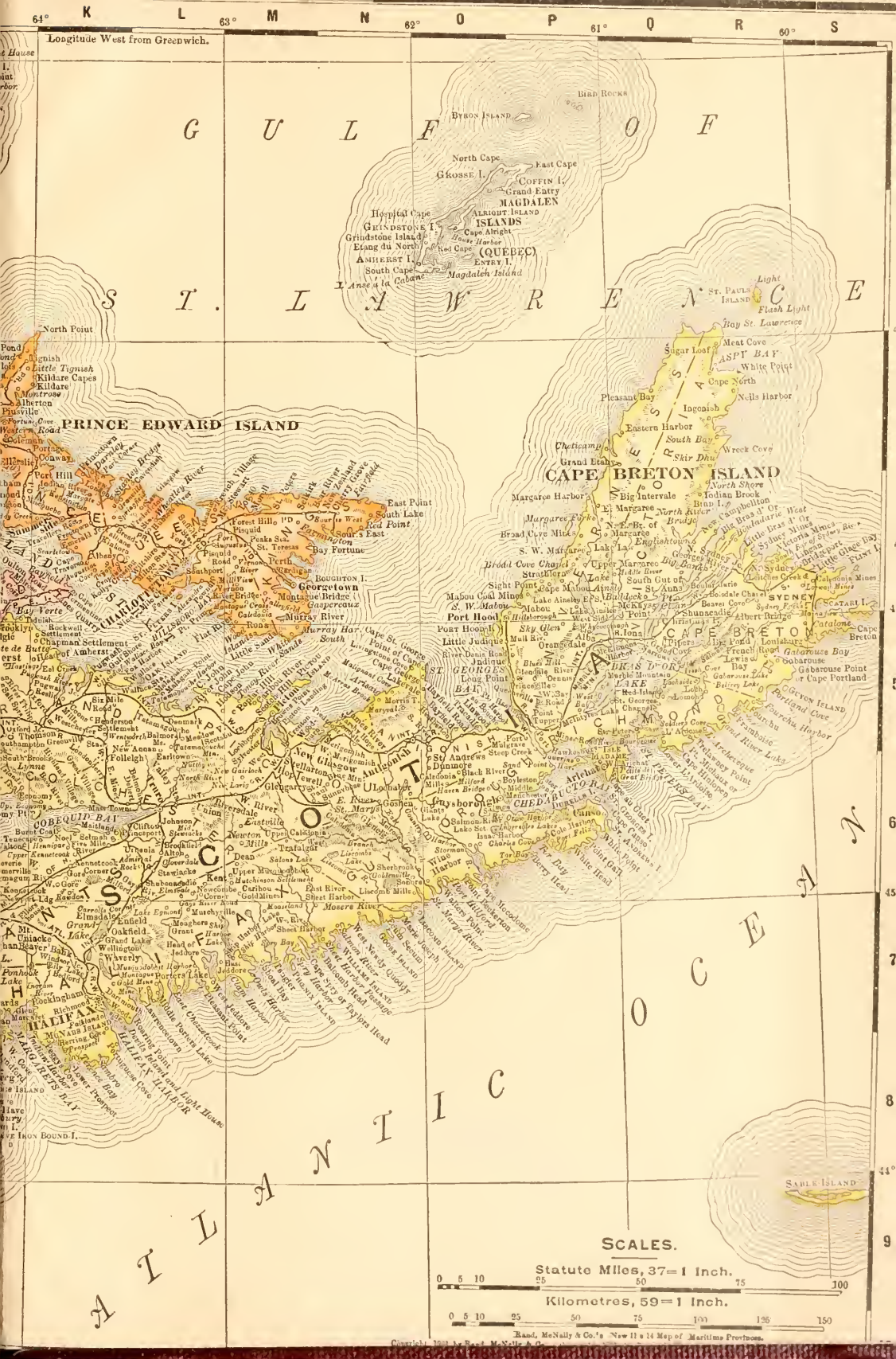
Annapolis.....	H 7
Clements.....	H 7
Digby.....	G 7
Metaghan.....	F 8
Marshalltown.....	G 7
Port Medway.....	J 8
Port William.....	I 6
Plympton.....	G 8
Sandy Cove.....	F 7
Shelburne.....	H 9
Weymouth Bridge.....	G 8
Yarmouth.....	F 9



69° A B 63° C D 67° E F 66° G H 65° I

Map labels include: First Lake, Second Lake, Third Lake, Fourth Lake, St. John's, Grand Falls, Upper Kent, Fredericton, Moncton, Saint John, Miramichi, and various rivers like the Saint John River, Miramichi River, and Restigouche River. Mountain ranges like the Gouard and Carleton Place are also labeled.

9



64° K 63° M 62° N 61° P 60° Q 59° R 58° S  
Longitude West from Greenwich.

G U L F O F

S T L A W R E A N C E

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND

CAPE BRETON ISLAND

CHAMPLAIN

ST. JOHN

ST. GEORGE

ST. ANNE

ST. JAMES

ST. CHARLES

ST. MARY

ST. MICHAEL

ST. ANTHONY

ST. JOSEPH

ST. PETER

ST. PAUL

ST. JOHN

ST. GEORGE

ST. ANNE

ST. JAMES

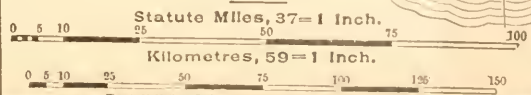
ST. CHARLES

ST. MARY

ST. MICHAEL

ST. ANTHONY

SCALES.



70

BRD. 57













DOBBS BROS.  
LIBRARY BINDING  
MAR 81

ST. AUGUSTINE  
FLA.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 021 548 347 2